

A COMPENDIOUS
HISTORY
OF
ENGLAND;
FROM
The Invasion by the ROMANS,
TO
The PRESENT TIME;

Adorned with
A MAP of GREAT BRITAIN and
IRELAND, Colour'd;

And embellished with
Thirty-one Cuts of all the KINGS and QUEENS
Who have reign'd since the Conquest:

Drawn chiefly
From their Statues at the *Royal Exchange*.

As nothing teaches, so nothing delights, more than History. The first of these recommends it to the study of grown men, the latter makes me think it the best for youth.

LOCKE on Education.

L O N D O N :
Printed for J. NEWBERRY, at the *Bible and Sun*
in *St. Paul's Church-Yard*. MDCCLVIII,
[Price bound Two Shillings.]

A COMPANION
HISTORY
OF
ENGLAND

FROM
THE INVENTION BY THE ROMANS
TO THE PRESENT TIME
AND
A HISTORY OF GREAT BRITAIN AND
IRELAND, COMPLETE
AND IMPROVED EDITION

TRANSLATED BY THE REV. JOHN GAY
AND REVISED BY THE EDITOR
OF THE HISTORY OF GREAT BRITAIN
AND IRELAND
PUBLISHED BY
MUSEUM

IN TWO VOLUMES
THE FIRST VOLUME
CONTAINS THE HISTORY
OF GREAT BRITAIN
AND IRELAND
FROM THE INVENTION
BY THE ROMANS
TO THE PRESENT TIME

LONDON:
Printed by J. G. & Co. in the Strand
in the Year 1790



P R E F A C E.

THE great Number of Volumes
 which the press has produced on
 this subject, may, perhaps, render
 some apology necessary for
 the publication of this; which, however,
 the Author is not inclined to make.—Sincerity
 needs little ceremony—He does not
 want to impose upon mankind, but to serve
 them; and this book, which is published
 for their use, they are welcome either to receive
 or reject, as is agreeable to their interest
 or inclination.

He is sensible that little applause is to be
 obtained by compiling a HISTORY of *England*
 out of the many already extant, since
 the task is rather mechanical, than intellectual,

tual, and depends more on the hand than the head : But if it should be found that, within so small a compass, he has inserted interesting facts, which are omitted in larger volumes ; cleared up many obscure and ambiguous passages, and delivered all the essential parts of our history in a concise, distinct and entertaining manner, without party reflections or asperity, his little work, we presume, will be intitled to some regard from the public ; and, tho' intended principally for youth, will be read by those of more advanced years and experience.



C O N-



CONTENTS.

T <i>HE Introduction</i>	Page I
CHAP. I. <i>Of ENGLAND, before the invasion of JULIUS CÆSAR</i>	9
<i>Of the ancient Britons</i>	10
<i>The great authority of the Druids</i>	11
CHAP. II. <i>From the landing of JULIUS CÆSAR to the end of the Roman government in Britain</i>	13
<i>Caractacus the British General carried to Rome</i>	15
<i>BOADICEA, her conduct and success against the Romans</i>	16
CHAP. III. <i>From the landing of the Saxons in 448, to the end of the Saxon heptarchy in 829</i>	18
<i>ETHELBERT the first Saxon Prince who embraced Christianity</i>	20
CHAP. IV. <i>From the end of the heptarchy to the beginning of the reign of WILLIAM the Conqueror</i>	21
<i>EGBERT crowned King of Britain</i>	ib.
<i>ETHELWULF succeeds his father Egbert</i>	22
<i>ETHELBALD, ETHELBERT, ETHELRED I. their reigns</i>	23, 24
<i>ALFRED the Great, his bravery and great exploits</i>	24, 25
<i>EDWARD the Elder succeeds his father Alfred</i>	25
<i>ATHELSTAN, EDMUND I. EDRED, EDWIN, and EDGAR, their reigns</i>	26, 27
<i>EDWARD II. ETHELRED II. and EDMUND II. their reigns</i>	27, 28
<i>The three Danish Kings, CANUTE, HAROLD I. and HARDICANUTE</i>	29, 30
<i>The Restoration of the Saxon line</i>	31
<i>EDWARD the Confessor, his reign</i>	ib.
A 3	Edward

CONTENTS,

	Page
Edward invites the Duke of Normandy to England	31
Builds Westminster Abbey	ib.
Reduces the West Saxon, Mercian and Danish <i>Laws</i> into one body	ib.
His death and character	32
HAROLD II. succeeds Edward the Confessor	ib.
Is slain with 60000 English	ib.
CHAP. V. From the Norman conquest in 1066, to the reign of HENRY IV. in 1399.	
I. WILLIAM I. commonly called the Conqueror	34
The speech of Abp. Stigandus to him	35
Williams's death and character	38
II. WILLIAM II. reigned from 1087 to 1100	39
His death and character	41, 42
III. HENRY I. from 1100 to 1135	43
His death and character	46, 47
IV. STEPHEN, from 1135 to 1154	49
The Norman government extinct	ib.
The Empress MAUD acknowledged as sovereign, and Stephen confined in Bristol-castle	51
His death and character	52
V. HENRY II. from 1154 to 1189	53
The first of the Plantagenets	54
His death and character	58, 59
VI. RICHARD I. from 1189 to 1199	60
His death and character	65
VII. JOHN, from 1199 to 1216	66
The Barons take up arms to defend their liberties, and the King signs Magna Charta	69, 70
His death and character	71
VIII. HENRY III. from 1216 to 1272	72
His death and character	77
IX. EDWARD I. from 1272 to 1307	78
His death and character	83, 84
X. EDWARD II. from 1307 to 1327	85
Is deposed. His death and Character	88
XI. EDWARD III. from 1327 to 1377	90
He defeats David King of Scotland, and sets up Edward Baliol in his stead	92
His son, the first Duke of Cornwall	ib.
	<i>Lays</i>

C O N T E N T S.

	Page
<i>Lays claim to the kingdom of France, quarters his arms with the Flower-de-luces, adds the motto, Dieu et mon droit</i>	92, 93
<i>Defeats the French fleet, and takes 370 ships</i>	93
<i>The Black Prince gains the battle of Cressly</i>	ib.
<i>French and Scotch Kings prisoners in England</i>	94
<i>The order of the Garter instituted, and other remarkable events</i>	95
<i>His death and character</i>	97
XII. RICHARD II. from 1377 to 1399	98
<i>A rebellion headed by Wat Tyler and Jack Straw</i>	100
<i>Richard murdered in Pontefract Castle</i>	102
<i>His character, and remarkable events</i>	ib.
XIII. HENRY IV. from 1399 to 1413	103
CHAP. VI. from the beginning of the reign of Henry IV. to the reign of King James I. in 1603	104
<i>The House of Lancaster, or the Red Rose</i>	ib.
<i>Henry the Fourth's reign, death and character,</i>	104,—111
XIV. HENRY V. from 1413 to 1422	112
<i>His victory over the French at the battle of Agincourt</i>	117, 118
<i>His death and character</i>	122
XV. HENRY VI. from 1422 to 1461	123
<i>Crowned at Paris</i>	125
<i>The Duke of York's party increases ; is declar'd King</i>	127, 129
<i>Henry's character and reign</i>	129
<i>The House of York, or the White Rose.</i>	
XVI. EDWARD IV. from 1461 to 1483	130
<i>Was raised to the throne by the Earl of Warwick, the King Maker</i>	ib.
<i>Earl of Warwick raises Henry to the throne, but the Earl is slain in the battle at Barnet</i>	132, 133
<i>Edward debauches Jane Shore</i>	134
<i>His death and character</i>	ib.
XVII.	

C O N T E N T S.

	Page
XVII. EDWARD V. <i>a short reign of two months and twelve days, in 1483</i>	135
<i>He and his brother murdered in the Tower</i>	137
XVIII. RICHARD III <i>from 1483 to 1485</i>	
<i>Earl of Richmond's victory over Richard in the battle of Bosworth</i>	141
XIX. HENRY VII. <i>from 1485 to 1509</i>	142
<i>The union of the Houses of York and Lancaster</i>	143
<i>His death and character</i>	146
XX. HENRY VIII. <i>from 1509 to 1547</i>	147
<i>Cardinal Wolsey's power and character</i>	149
<i>Divorced from Queen Catharine, and marries Anna Bullen</i>	150, 151
<i>The monasteries abolished in this reign</i>	152
<i>His death and character.</i>	153, 154
XXI. EDWARD VI. <i>from 1547 to 1553</i>	155
<i>The reformation carried on by Abp. Cranmer and others</i>	156, 157
<i>The Duke of Somerset, the protector, beheaded</i>	158
<i>Edward's death and character</i>	159
XXII. MARY I. <i>from 1553 to 1558</i>	160
<i>Lady Jane Grey proclaimed Queen, and afterwards tried and executed</i>	162
<i>Queen Mary's persecution for religion</i>	163
<i>Princess Elizabeth's conduct</i>	164
<i>Mary's death and character</i>	165
XXIII. ELIZABETH, <i>from 1558 to 1603</i>	166
<i>Mary Queen of Scots takes the title of Queen of England, and is tried and executed</i>	168, 169
<i>The Spanish armada wrecked and defeated</i>	170
<i>Her death and character</i>	174, 175
XXIV. JAMES I. <i>from 1603 to 1625</i>	176
CHAP. VII. <i>from the beginning of the reign of James I. in 1603, to the reign of King George II.</i>	177
<i>The gunpowder-plot in 1605 discovered</i>	178
<i>Prince Henry's death</i>	179
<i>King James's death and character</i>	181
	XXV,

C O N T E N T S.

	Page
XXV. CHARLES I. from 1625 to 1649	183
<i>Tintured with his father's principles, relating to the royal prerogative</i>	184
<i>The King promises to assist the Rochellers</i>	185
<i>Duke of Buckingham murdered by Felton</i>	ib.
<i>Laud persecutes the Dissenters</i>	186
<i>The King calls a Parliament in 1640</i>	187
<i>Earl of Strafford and Laud tried and executed</i>	ib.
<i>A rebellion and massacre in Ireland</i>	ib.
<i>The breach between the King and Parliament</i>	188
<i>The war carried on by several battles</i>	189
<i>Cromwell distinguishes himself in the army</i>	190
<i>King Charles tried before Bradshaw and others, and beheaded at Whitehall</i>	190

The COMMON-WEALTH of ENGLAND, from 1649 to 1653

<i>Cromwell reduces Ireland</i>	194
<i>Defeats the Scotch army at Worcester</i>	ib.
<i>King Charles II. escapes into France</i>	195, 196
<i>Cromwell's victory at Dunbar</i>	ib.
<i>His wars with the Dutch</i>	197
<i>Takes the Island of Jamaica</i>	198
<i>Blake attacks the Spanish plate-fleet</i>	ib.
<i>Upon Cromwell's death his son Richard is declared Protector</i>	199
<i>Monk brings about the Restoration of King Charles II.</i>	199, 200

XXVI. CHARLES II. nominally from 1649, actually from 1660 to 1685

<i>Marries Catharine, Infanta of Portugal</i>	201
<i>The Popish plot ; and Sir Edmundbury Godfrey murdered</i>	203
<i>Lord Ruffel and Col. Sidney beheaded</i>	204
<i>The King favours the schemes of Lewis XIV.</i>	205
<i>Abolishes many corporations</i>	206
<i>His death and character</i>	207

C O N T E N T S.

	Page
XXVII. JAMES II. <i>from 1685 to 1688</i>	208
<i>Goes publicly to Mass</i>	209
<i>Mr. Baxter's trial before Jefferies</i>	210
<i>Duke of Monmouth lands in England, Earl of Argyle in Scotland</i>	211
<i>Jefferies's cruelty in the West of England</i>	212, 213
<i>K. James's indulgence with a design to bring in Popery</i>	ib.
<i>Many steps taken to favour Popery</i>	213, 214
<i>The Prince of Orange applied to for deliverance</i>	215
<i>He lands at Torbay, and James deserts his kingdom</i>	215, 216
<i>King James's death and character</i>	217
XXVIII. WILLIAM III. and MARY II <i>from 1688 to 1702</i>	218
<i>Lords and Commons declare that King James had abdicated the throne</i>	219
<i>The battle of Killlicranky in Scotland</i>	220
<i>The resolution of the inhabitants of Londonderry and Inniskillin</i>	221
<i>After the battle of the Boyne K. James goes to France</i>	222
<i>The battles of La Hogue, Steinkirk, and Landen</i>	224, 225
<i>Queen Mary dies, greatly lamented</i>	ib.
<i>After the peace of Ryſwick, the partition-treaty is made</i>	226
<i>Assassination-plot, and other conspiracies against King William</i>	227
<i>His death and character</i>	ib.
XXIX. ANNE, <i>from 1702 to 1714</i>	229
<i>Promotions at her coming to the throne</i>	230
<i>Duke of Marlborough commands the army with great success</i>	231
<i>The expedition against Vigo</i>	232
<i>Marlborough made a Prince of the Empire after the battle of Blenheim</i>	233
<i>The battle of Ramillies, and Marlborough's successful campaigns</i>	235, &c.
	Sir

C O N T E N T S.

Page		Page
208	<i>Sir Cloudsley Shovel lost on the rocks of Scilly</i>	237
209	<i>Minorca taken by Gen. Stanhope</i>	238
210	<i>The treaty of Utrecht</i>	242
gyle	<i>Q. Anne's death and character</i>	242, 243
211		
213	XXX. GEORGE I. from 1714 to 1727	244
ib.	<i>Changes on his coming to the throne</i>	245
214	<i>A rebellion in Scotland</i>	246
215	<i>Rebels defeated at Preston</i>	247
lom	<i>— dispersed in Scotland</i>	248
216	<i>Charles XII. of Sweden's scheme for the Pretender,</i>	
17	<i>but is killed at Fredericshall</i>	249
to	<i>Sir George Byng defeats the Spanish fleet in the Medi-</i>	
18	<i>terranean</i>	250
li-	<i>Spanish fleet coming against England, is dispersed</i>	ib.
19	<i>Scandalous South-Sea scheme</i>	251
20	<i>Sir Robert Walpole, the first Minister</i>	ib.
nd	<i>Atterbury banished. Laver hang'd and quarter'd</i>	252
1	<i>King George's death and character</i>	ib.
2	<i>Inoculation of the small-pox first tried</i>	253
n	<i>Remarkable events in this reign</i>	253
5	 GEORGE II. his reign began in 1727	 255
.	<i>His Majesty and Queen Caroline crowned at West-</i>	
e	<i>minster</i>	256
5	<i>A peace concluded with France and Spain</i>	257
g	<i>The Excise-scheme designed to be introduced</i>	ib.
	<i>War with Spain, and Porto-Bello taken by Admiral</i>	
	<i>Vernon</i>	ib.
	<i>Attempt against Carthagea unsuccessful</i>	258
	<i>Commodore Anson's expedition into the South-Seas</i>	ib.
	<i>The Emperor dies, and the K. of Prussia enters Silesia</i>	259
	<i>Battle of Dettingen</i>	260
	<i>Admiral Matthews's engagement with the French and</i>	
	<i>Spaniards in the Mediterranean</i>	ib.
	<i>War declared against France</i>	ib.
	<i>Grand Duke of Tuscany chosen Emperor</i>	261
	<i>The battle of Fontenoy</i>	ib.
	<i>The</i>	The

C O N T E N T S.

	Page
<i>Cape Breton taken</i>	261
<i>The young Pretenaer arrives in Scotland</i>	262
<i>The battle of Preston-Pans</i>	ib.
<i>The young Pretender takes Carlisle, and marches to Derby</i>	ib.
<i>The battle of Falkirk</i>	263
<i>The rebels intirely defeated at Culloden</i>	ib.
<i>Adm. Anson and Warren defeat a French Squadron</i>	ib.
<i>Adm. Hawke takes six French ships of war</i>	264
<i>Battle of Val between the French and the Duke of Cumberland</i>	ib.
<i>A general peace proclaim'd</i>	ib.
<i>The incroachments of the French in America</i>	ib.
<i>Two battles there</i>	ib.
<i>The French threaten to invade England</i>	265
<i>Queen of Hungary enters into an alliance with France</i>	ib.
<i>War declared against France</i>	ib.
<i>Minorca taken by the French</i>	ib.
<i>Admiral Byng shot at Portsmouth</i>	ib.
<i>Adm. Watson takes Geriah from Tulagee Angria the Pirate</i>	ib.
<i>The Nabob of Bengal takes Calcutta</i>	266
<i>Col. Clive and Adm. Watson beat the Nabob's Army</i>	ib.
<i>Concludes a Peace with the Nabob</i>	ib.
<i>The Settlement of Chandernagore taken from the French</i>	ib.
<i>The French took possession of Hanover</i>	ib.
<i>The French and the army of the empire beat by the King of Prussia</i>	ib.



e
r
2
o.
r-
b.
3
b.
b.
4
of
b.
b.
b.
b.
b.
5
b.
b.
b.
b.
be
ib.
66
ib.
ib.
ch
ib.
b.
ng
ib.



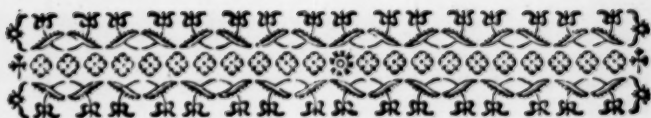


T H E


A T L A N T I C

O C E A N





T H E
I N T R O D U C T I O N .

 H E pens of many learned men have been employed to account for the first peopling of this island, and to ascertain whether its inhabitants were *Aborigines*, or from what country it was colonized; and tho' a disquisition of this kind is beside our present purpose, and not to be expected in the compass of this Volume, yet a cursory view of what the learned have said on the subject will not, we presume, be disagreeable to our readers.

After the deluge, the three sons of *Noah* repaired the loss of mankind, and replenished the earth with new inhabitants. *Shem*, it is supposed, re-peopled Asia; *Ham*, Africa, and *Japhet* all Europe. Admitting this, and that the ancient *Britons* were the descendants of *Japhet*, we are still in the dark with respect to the first peopling of this island; for *Japhet's* offspring, however fruitful, could not have re-peopled such an amazing tract

B of

ii INTRODUCTION.

of land, but in a long course of years; and as this island is at a great distance from the plains of *Shinar* where *Babel* was built, and whence the sons of *Noah* are supposed to have departed and taken their different progresses, 'tis reasonable to suppose (even if we allow the *Britons* to be the descendants of *Japhet*) that the island was peopled by some nation from the continent: but what nation that was, is the great question, and has been long a matter of dispute among the learned. Some have been extravagant enough in their conjectures to suppose it was colonized by *Samoths*, or *Dis*, one of the descendants of *Japhet*, about 200 years after the flood. There are others who have drawn the whole series of *British* Princes from *Brutus*, to the entrance of *Julius Cæsar*; and these seem to have kept within the pale of probability, and to have laid the best foundation for their assertions, which, according to *Milton*, have been defended by many, and denied utterly by few: They not only bring the *Britons* from noble ancestry, but endeavour to make them of one original with the *Romans*; as they represent *Brutus* to be the grandson of *Ascanius*, whose father was *Æneas*.

But these are only conjectures, and 'tis yet uncertain what people first took possession of the island, tho' we may reasonably conclude that a great part of it was, in the early ages of mankind, peopled by the *Phœnicians*, whose pedigree the great *Bochartus* derives from *Anak*, and learnedly proves from the identities of their names, situations,

INTRODUCTION. iii

ations, languages, institutions, arts, manners, customs, gods, rites and ceremonies, that they were the same with the *Canaanites*, the land of *Canaan* being familiarly called the land of the *Phœnicians*, and the *Phœnicians* the *Canaanites*, an example whereof we have in St. *Matthew's* Gospel, where the woman *Rahab* is called a *Canaanite*; and by St. *Mark's* Interpretation, is made a *Syrophœnician*; which clearly demonstrates that they were both of one original. These were the people so generally famed for promoting commerce, and distributing arts and sciences through the then known world, and that which so early render'd them skilful in navigation, was not only their *ambition of Empire*, or their natural genius to maritime affairs; but the necessity they were under of inventing the best and safest means of escaping the hands of *Joshua*, who persecuting them with an army of *Israelites*, had driven them into a part of the earth, too narrow to contain so great and numerous a body; they therefore built themselves store of good shipping, and came from *Tyre* and *Sidon*, to seek their fortunes in other countries. They took possession of several places bordering upon the *Mediterranean* sea, and other parts of *Europe*, *Asia* and **Africa*; and being accustomed to navigation and merchandizing, by which they had greatly en-

* That the *Phœnicians* had possession of part of *Africa*, appears by two pillars of stone found in the kingdom of *Tangier*, not far from the *Straits* mouth, with a *Phœnician* inscription, importing that they (that is to say, the people who erected these pillars) *flew from the face of Joshua the son of Nave*.

34 INTRODUCTION.

riched their city of *Tyre*, they ventured to sail thro' the *Straits of Gibraltar* in pursuit of new discoveries, and arriving at the isles of *Scilly*, called afterwards by the *Greeks* the *Cassiterides*, they traded with the inhabitants for tin, lead, and skins, for which they gave them in exchange earthen pots, salt, and brazen wares. Finding the sweets of this trade, which they endeavoured to keep secret from the busy *Greeks* (who were also become merchants, and about to rival them in commerce) they proceeded farther into *Cornwall*, *Devonshire*, and other parts of this island, where they planted colonies of their own, and gave it the name of *Bratanac*, which in the *Phœnician* tongue signifies a country or field of tin.

But notwithstanding their care to conceal this trade, the *Grecians*, on or about the time of the declension of the *Phœnician* state, by some means found out this source of wealth, and began to trade in these parts, when, agreeably to the vanity and fraud of their nation, which endeavoured to fix the honour of all primitive knowledge on their own ancestors, they new-modelled the names of places, and of things they had learned from the *Phœnicians*, according to their own idiom, or quite changed them in sound tho' not in signification, whence this island which had been called *Bratanac* by the *Phœnicians*, obtain'd from the *Grecians* the name of *Britannia*. And this seems to be the case likewise, with respect to the word *Albion*, another name for this island, which the *Greeks* claim to themselves, though it evidently appears to have been modelled from the *Phœnician*

INTRODUCTION. ▼

tian word *Alben*, white (from the white cliffs on the coast) or from *Alpin*, which in the *Phœnician* tongue signifies a *high mountain*. And there are many high cliffs where the *Phœnicians* landed, which are from them called *Pens* to this day. And this seems also to account for the names of many towns so peculiar to that part of the island, as *Penrose*, *Penzance*, *Pengarfick*, *Pen-warron*, *Pendennis*, *Penwyn*, *Pentuan*, *Penrock*: And the name of *Tira*, or by contraction *Tra*, signifying in the *Phœnician* tongue a *castle*, accounts also for the great number of towns in those parts beginning with the word *Tre*, as *Treewose*, *Trenowth*, *Tregenno*, *Trevascus*, *Trenona*, *Treworgan*, *Trelisick*, *Trefusus*, *Tremardart*, *Tregonoe*, in all which places it is probable forts or small castles were built by the *Phœnicians* for the security of their trade.

There are many other traces of the *Phœnicians* in this part of the country. For *Meneg*, a great part of *Cornwall*, is of *Phœnician* derivation, and signifies *kept in by the sea*. And in this *Peninsula*, which retains its *Phœnician* name, there is a fortification of stones only, without cement and mortar, agreeably to the manner of the eastern nations. This rude heap of stones the inhabitants to this day call *Erth*, from the lake on which it lies, for the *Phœnicians* called all lakes *Arith*: But the truth of the *Phœnicians* being here, does not depend upon conjecture, but is authenticated by the concurrent testimony of many ancient authors, who generally agree that *Iercules* son of *Dæmarus*, King

of *Tyre*, having left that city with a large body of his countrymen, and possessed himself of part of *Italy*, *Spain*, and of the *African* coast, and built several cities on the * *Straits of Gibraltar*, discovered the *Western Sea* long before the *Trojan* war ; soon after which, it is supposed this island was also discovered, and probably by himself ; for his skill in navigation was so great, that the *Grecians* † called him the *God of the sea*, and the *Phœnicians* gave him the name of *Macariah* or *Terrible*. There are likewise other things that favour this conjecture, for as upon the sea coast of *Belgium* (which he conquered as well as *Iberia*) there was an altar inscribed to *Hercules*, so in *Devonshire* there was a promontory called by his name, which to this day retains something of it in two little towns, *Hatlow*, or *Hertland*, alias *Herton*, as also in the Promontory itself called *Herty-point*.

After his death he was worshipped as a God by many nations, and in *Britain* by the name of *Ogmios*. At *Hartlow*, which is supposed to take its name from *Hercules*, many effigies of him have

* The rocks of *Gibraltar* are in the ancient histories, generally called either *Hercules's Pillars*, or the *Rock of Conquest*.

† The *Phœnician* and *Grecian* *HERCULES* are by most ancient authors supposed to be the same ; and considering how amazingly great the voyages and exploits of *Hercules* must appear to the nations in that Age of the world, it is no wonder that the *Greeks*, who were ever fond of fame, should in the course of time adopt him for their countryman.

been

INTRODUCTION. vii

been dug up. He was depicted, drawing a multitude of men after him, with golden chains proceeding from his mouth and fastened to their ears, to shew his eloquence; and a globe in one hand, with a compass in the other, to shew his excellent skill in geometry and astronomy. This is a relation of the *true Phœnician Hercules* called *Ogmus*, as far as it concerns our present purpose; as for his great labours and achievements, these we have purposely omitted, because they seem not to be real actions but allegories; the explication of which requires rather a skilful mythologist, than an honest historian. His credit was undoubtedly great in those primitive ages of the world, which made so many of the succeeding heroes fond of assuming his name. Many of his exploits, we may suppose, were worthy of eternal memory; but here we are to bewail the superstition of the people of those times, who never thought they sufficiently magnified the dignity of those they designed to praise, unless they stretch'd their achievements beyond all bounds of credibility.

Hence it appears that this country was colonized by the *Phœnicians*, but how it was originally peopled is yet uncertain, and is a piece of ignorance that we must bequeath to our successors in the manner our ancestors have left it us. That there were inhabitants here when the *Phœnicians* first discovered the country, is allowed by all historians; and *Cæsar* tells us that the isles of *Scilly* were peopled by *Germans*; but in this conjecture even the great *Cæsar* himself might

viii INTRODUCTION.

might be mistaken. However, as the account he has given us of this island, and its ancient inhabitants, is perhaps, in general, very just, and the only one that can be depended on, we shall begin our HISTORY with that period of time, when it was invaded by the *Romans*.



THE




THE
HISTORY
OF
ENGLAND.



CHAP. I.

Of ENGLAND *before the invasion of JULIUS
CÆSAR.*

RITAIN, which was originally called *Albion*, as we have observed, from the white cliffs that are seen from the opposite shore of the continent, was but little known to the rest of the world before the invasion of *Julius Cæsar*. The men at the time of his invasion were generally tall and well proportioned, and the women were distinguished by their fair complexions, and the delicacy of their features:

They were remarkable for their yellow hair, which both the men and women wore long; the men, however, shaved all the face except the upper lip: some were covered with the skins of beasts, and others went entirely naked; but had their bodies painted of a sky colour with the juice of woad, and adorned with the figures of suns, moons, stars, flowers, trees, and animals, somewhat in the manner here represented. They



lived chiefly on milk and the flesh of the beasts they killed in hunting; and set little value on corn. The whole country was extremely populous, and abounded with wild and tame cattle; but their
houses

houses were meanly built, and scattered in an irregular manner ; for as whoever settled upon an uncultivated spot, was esteemed the only proprietor, every man situated himself according to his pleasure, either as he was invited by the fertility of the soil, or the advantages of wood and water. They had however, some inland towns, which were placed in the midst of woods, surrounded and fenced about with a ditch and rampart ; and others on the coast, for the advantage of trading with such foreigners as came from the continent to exchange their commodities for the tin and hides, for which this island was famous. They had the happiness of being situated in a pleasant and fertile country, surrounded by the sea, well watered with rivers, and abounding with all the necessaries of life : but they were idolaters, and their language, customs and religion, nearly resembled those of the *Gauls*, who were placed on the shore of the opposite continent. In their religion and laws they were entirely under the government of the *Druids*, † *Bards*, and *Eubates*.

The authority of the *Druids* was almost absolute ; for they were held in such veneration, that even a malefactor could not be put to death without their consent. They were a superior order of priests, and the principal legislators : They taught that every thing derives its origin from Heaven ; that souls are immortal, and

† So called from the *British* word *Deru*, or from the *Greek* *Δρῦς*, both signifying an *Oak*, their sacred places being groves of oaks ; or perhaps from the *mistletoe* that grows on oaks, which was held in great veneration by them for its medicinal virtues.

that those of the wicked pass into other bodies, till they are completely purified; but that there is another world, and that they who kill themselves to accompany their dying friends, will live with them there. The *Druids* also offered sacrifices to their idols, and on particular occasions, even human victims.

The *Bards* were priests of an inferior order, who celebrated the praises of their heroes in verses and songs, which they adapted to music, and sung to their harps.

The *Eubates* applied themselves to the study of philosophy, and by observing the strictest rules of virtue and temperance themselves, were thought sufficiently qualified to instruct and reprove others.

At *Julius Cæsar's* invasion the country was divided into many distinct governments, each of which was under the power of a petty Prince; of which there were seventeen from the channel to the *Tyne*; and from that river to the utmost bounds of the north, the eastern part was inhabited by the *Picts*, who were so called from their painting their bodies, and the western by the *Scots*. The people were brave and warlike; but unacquainted with military discipline: Their strength chiefly consisted in their foot, tho' upon occasion, they could bring great numbers of horse into the field. Their common arms were short spears, with a round brass bell, fastened to the end, which at the beginning of the fight they shook in order to terrify the enemy; they had also large heavy swords, and small shields. In the beginning of a battle they fought in chariots, which had sharp scythes fastened to the

the

ends of the axle-trees ; with these they made fierce charges upon the enemies ranks, and were, as *Cæsar* observes, so expert in the management of them, that they could turn short, or stop their horses on the declivity of a steep hill : but when they were mixed among the enemy, they fought on foot, and upon occasion retired to their chariots, whence they annoyed the enemy with their arrows.

C H A P. II.

From the landing of JULIUS CÆSAR, to the end of the Roman government in BRITAIN.

THE first blow that was struck at the liberties of *Britain*, was at *Cæsar's* landing about *Richborough* in *Kent*, on the 26th of *August*, in the 54th year before the Christian *Æra*, when the naked undisciplined inhabitants of this island made a brave and noble defence against the *Romans*, who were clothed in armour, skilled in all the arts and stratagems of war, and had the best disciplined troops in the world. The *Britons* expected *Cæsar*, and therefore had prepared to oppose him. All the petty states had united under one commander, named *Cassibelan*, elected for the preservation of the whole. † Their love of liberty inspired them with a courage equal to

† Their love of liberty prevented *Cæsar* from making a conquest of the island, for though he made the best of his story, yet the *Romans* themselves did not look upon *Britain* as a conquer'd country. Nay, *Lucan* accuses him with turning his back upon the *Britons*, and *Horace*, *Tibullus* and *Tacitus* hint, that in their days the *Britons* were considered as a free and unconquered people.

that of despair ; they ran into the sea to attack the *Roman* gallies, and by their intrepidity struck the invaders with terror. At length the *Roman* Standard-bearer cast himself into the water, and was followed by the soldiers, from the fear of the greatest dishonour that could happen to them, the loss of their standard. The *Romans* were greatly annoyed in landing, 'till they formed their ranks, but their regular disposition then obliged the *Britons* to retire, though without being pursued.

Cæsar, however, was so far from making a conquest of *Britain*, that he only paid it two short visits with various success ; and was glad, after having taken *Verulam*, now called *St. Albans*, which was *Cassibelan's* chief town, to depart, upon obtaining the promise of an annual tribute to *Rome*, which, however, was never paid. Nor did *Augustus*, *Tiberius*, or *Caligula*, though they often threatened it, ever send any forces into *Britain*. But what *Rome* could not accomplish by conquest, she effected by policy. The intercourse between the *Britons* and *Gauls* made the former very familiar with the *Romans*, to whom the latter were subject. The *Britons*, after the example of the *Romans*, made improvements in the civil arts ; but at the same time they lost that love of virtue and independency which had animated their ancestors, and were no longer unanimous in the defence of liberty ; their Princes, jealous of each other, instead of uniting, made intestine wars, and their civil dissensions made them fall an easy prey to the *Romans*, for *Britain* was conquered by *Claudius* in the year 43 and 44, and became a *Roman* province.

The

The *Britons*, however, made several struggles to recover their liberty ; they chose the brave *Caractacus* their commander in chief ; but after a great battle fought in the year 50, they were defeated by *Suetonius* ; *Caractacus* with his wife and daughter were carried to *Rome*, and with their attendants were led in a sort of triumphal procession before the Emperor *Claudius*. When *Caractacus* made a bold and animated speech, which so affected the Emperor, that he immediately pardoned his royal captive, his wife and family. §

Afterwards the tyranny of the *Roman* governors made the *Britons* exert themselves under the injured *Boadicea*, a woman of royal extraction, and of a spirit superior to the highest eminence of fortune. Her husband *Prasutagus* was a *British* Prince, who governed under the protection of the *Romans*, and who to preserve his wealth in his family, appointed the Emperor *Nero* his coheir, with his two daughters ; whom he left under the guardianship of their mother : but upon that Prince's death, *Catus Decianus*, Superintendant of the imperial Exchequer, took possession of the whole ; had the insolence to order Queen *Boadicea* to be most dishonourably beaten with stripes, and her daughters to be most infamously ravished by the soldiers. The *Britons*, who were before provoked by the heaviest grievances, took up arms, and several Princes

§ When *Caractacus* beheld the riches and grandeur of the city of *Rome*, he reproved the *Romans* for their avarice, and told them, *he was amazed that they, who were masters of such glorious things, should be so greedy after the mean but and possessions of the poor Britons.*

united, under the conduct of the brave and injured *Boadicea*, and with their joint forces amounting to 120,000 men, surprized one of the *Roman* colonies, took and burnt the city, and put all the *Romans* that could be found to the sword: following this success, *Boadicea* destroyed several other cities and colonies, and in this general massacre put to death 70,000 *Romans*. But afterwards, in a battle fought with *Sempronius*, whose army consisted of only 10,000 or 20,000 men, she was entirely defeated, and 80,000 *Britons* slain on the spot; and tho' *Boadicea* escaped, she was so affected by her shame and loss, that she poisoned herself.

By this dreadful defeat, which happened in the year 61, an end was put to the *British* liberties, and to all their hopes of ever recovering them. The *Roman* armies were recruited; fresh colonies planted; and the *Roman* legions being fill'd up by *Britons* for their wars abroad, the island was drained of its natural strength, and the *Britons* disabled from revolting. Several of them, however, chose to relinquish their possessions, and retire into the mountains of *Wales*, and into the north among the *Scots* and *Picts*, rather than live in subjection to the *Roman* yoke. These made a continual war on the *Romans*; while other *Britons* wore the dress, spoke the language, and servilely affected to imitate the manners of their conquerors.

The arms of the *Romans* were at length carried into the country of the *Caledonians* or *Scotland*, where *Agricola*, about the year 83, bound ed his conquest on the north, by erecting a chain of forts from the Frith of *Forth* to the Frith of *Cloyde*. But the *Picts* and *Scots* frequently renew-
ing

ing their incursions, and ravaging the *Roman* provinces, several of the Emperors were obliged to come over in person to oppose the efforts of their invincible courage. At last *Severus* penetrated into the country of the *Caledonians*, defeated them in some engagements; but being unable to reduce them, erected a wall, about the year 205, which extended from the entrance of *Solway Frith* in *Cumberland* to the *German* sea, and was called the *Picts Wall*, because it divided the *Picts* from the *Britons*.

The *Britons* at last sunk into the lowest degree of degeneracy, were held in a state of servitude by the *Romans*, and as the *Roman* forces and great numbers of the ablest and best natives were drawn from *Britain*, on account of the disputes between the several competitors for the Empire, the unconquered *Picts* and *Scots*, still more boldly infested the northern parts, hovering about the coasts in little wicker boats covered with leather; and spreading desolation and slaughter wherever they landed, till being repelled, they retired to their northern nest, watching the next occasion for an invasion. This was the state of *Britain*, till near the destruction of the *Roman* Empire; when having no longer the *Romans* to fight their battles, they elected several Princes, and at last chose *Vortigern* their chief, who with the concurrence of the people invited the *Saxons* to come to their assistance.

Christianity had been established in *Britain* ever since the conversion of * *Constantine*, about

C 3

the

* It is to be observed that the *Britons* having rebelled under their King *Coilus*, the Emperor *Constantius* came over

the year 318; for before that time it had made but little progress; but after its having flourished for above an hundred years, the Christians had the misfortune to fall a prey to a foreign race of *Pagans*.

C H A P. III.

From the landing of the Saxons in 448, to the end of the Saxon Heptarchy in 829.

TH E Saxons to whom the Britons applied for assistance, were in possession of *East and West-Friesland, Holland, Zealand, Westphalia, and Saxony*, and the center of their Empire was at *Brunswick*. They were clad in strong armour; their arms were long spears, and small shields, with swords like cutlasses. Their cloaths were loose cassocks, generally made of linen cloth, and trimmed with large borders wrought of several colours. Their hair hung down upon their shoulders; and they were remarkable for the hardiness and strength of their bodies, and the beauty of their persons. These were the men who, after they had conquered the country they were desired to protect, reared up the solid basis of *British* liberty.

Hengist and *Horfa* were appointed to command the Saxon troops intended for the relief of *Britain*; and *Vortigern* with the consent of the nation absurdly appointed lands in the isle of *Thanet* for

over himself, and, finding King *Coilus* dead, married his fair daughter *Helena*, by whom he had *Constantine the Great*, the first *Christian Emperor*; who, it is supposed, was taught *Christianity* by his mother, the Britons having received the gospel soon after our Saviour's death.

the

the residence and support of these auxiliaries, who fought their battles, and soon increasing their numbers, extended beyond the little limits prescribed them by *Vortigern*, who marrying *Hengist's* daughter *Rowena*, gave him the possession of *Kent*. The *Saxons* now began to grow powerful, and the natives saw their mistake, but saw it too late. They endeavoured to drive the *Saxons* out of the island, but these being reinforced from time to time by many thousands of their countrymen; the eastern part of the kingdom was soon brought under their yoke, and they were every day extending their conquests; yet the ancient inhabitants supported themselves in the western parts 'till the time of *Cadwallader*, who seeing his forces so diminish'd by a plague and famine, that he could not make head against his enemies, retired into a part of *France*, called since from his followers *Britany*, where he continued 'till he found his affairs were quite irrecoverable, and then went to *Rome* and threw himself into a monastery where he died. After this the *Saxons* soon possessed themselves of the southern part of *Britain* (*Wales* only excepted) and gave it the name of *England*, from the *Angles* the first of their nation who came over.

In process of time, this part of *Britain* was divided into seven kingdoms, called from their number the *Heptarchy*. These were *Kent*; *Sussex* or the kingdom of the *South Saxons*, comprehending *Sussex* and *Surrey*; *Wessex*, containing *Berkshire*, *Hampshire*, *Wiltshire*, *Dorsetshire*, *Somersetshire*, and *Devonshire*; *Essex*, or *East Saxons*, comprehending *Middlesex*, *Essex*, and part of *Hertfordshire*; *East-Anglia*, containing *Norfolk*, *Suffolk*;
and

and *Cambridgeshire*; *Northumberland*, containing the six northern counties beyond the *Humber*; and *Mercia*, the largest of all, which comprehended the rest of *England*, exclusive of *Wales*, which was still governed by *British* Princes, and never brought under their subjection.

These kingdoms were however gradually raised, and during the growth of the *Saxon* power, there was a succession of *British* Princes, among whom there were several who distinguished themselves in as glorious a manner against the *Saxons*, as their heroic ancestors had done against the *Romans*.

ETHELBERT, King of *Kent*, was the first *Saxon* Prince who embraced Christianity. He was brave and ambitious, but attempting to exercise a sovereign authority over the other seven kingdoms, in which he was the more likely to succeed on account of his marriage with *Bertha*, the daughter of *Caribert* king of *Paris*, the other Princes became jealous of his power, formed a league against him, and obliged him to keep within the limits of his own kingdom. Christianity began again to be introduced into *England* in 597, by the influence of *Bertha* his Queen, who was a Christian, and at whose desire *Augustine*, a monk, was sent from *Rome* with several other priests, by whom *Ethelbert* and great numbers of the people were made profelytes to the christian religion. *Augustine* was made the first Archbishop of *Canterbury*; and by this means Christianity was soon spread through the whole Heptarchy; but as this was done by the command of the Pope, the *Roman* Pontiffs unhappily

pily obtained the power of trampling upon the liberties of *England* for many generations.

At length the *Saxon* Kings making war upon each other, several revolutions were produced, and in the year 828, near 400 years after the arrival of the *Saxons*, *Egbert*, King of *Wessex*, compleated the reduction of the other *Saxon* Kings, and became the sole Monarch of *England*, after the Heptarchy had lasted 378 years.

C H A P. IV.

From the end of the Heptarchy to the beginning of the reign of WILLIAM the CONQUEROR.

E G B E R T, who was now the sole Monarch of all the seven kingdoms, was in 829 crown'd at *Winchester*, King of *Britain*, by the consent both of the clergy and laity, assembled in a general council, when a proclamation was published, ordering, that no future distinction should be kept up among the *Saxon* kingdoms; but that they all should pass under the common name of *England*. *Winchester* was the capital of his dominions. However the kingdoms of *Northumberland*, *Mercia*, and *East-Anglia*, were governed by tributary Princes.

While *Egbert* was enjoying the fruits of his conquest, and had disbanded his victorious army, and the people were beginning to taste the sweets of peace, the *Danes*, who during the Heptarchy had made several descents upon the *British* coast, but

but were repulsed, and driven back, now came with a fleet of thirty-five sail, and 18,000 men; but *Egbert*, who instantly prepared to receive them, attacked them while they were landing, and endeavoured to cut them off, before they were well formed, but his success did not answer his expectations. They encamped near the river *Char*, where a battle was fought, and *Egbert* was obliged to retreat, after the loss of a great part of his army: However, notwithstanding this victory, the *Danes* were so afraid of *Egbert*, that they soon returned to their ships and left the island; and landing again two years after in *Cornwall*, they were totally defeated; yet the next year the *Danes* ventured to land again, and *Egbert* again repeated his victory, but died soon after in the year 836, after having enjoyed his conquests about eight years. *Egbert* was the first and greatest Monarch of *England*, and was well entitled to the name of *Egbert the Great*.

ETHELWULF succeeded his father *Egbert* in 836, tho' he had before embraced a monastic life. In the very first year of his reign, the *Danes* landed at *Southampton* in 33 ships, but were attacked and routed with great slaughter. However the next year, making a descent upon *Portland*, a battle was fought, in which many of the *English* were slain, and the *Danes* left in possession of the field of battle. In 838 they made another descent about *Romney* in *Kent*, and again obtained a compleat victory, upon which they over-run the country; and the following year
march-

marched to *Canterbury, Rochester, and London* *, where they committed the most monstrous acts of barbarity. The *Danes* now never failed to visit *England* once a year, merely for the sake of plunder; for they had not yet any thoughts of making a settlement in the kingdom, but tho' they had frequently very ill success, and were several times totally routed, yet they were far from being discouraged; for in 852 they sailed up the *Thames* with 350 ships, plundered *Canterbury, London*, and many other towns, but at last both armies met at *Okely* in *Surrey*, where after a most bloody battle, the *English* proved victorious. As this was the greatest victory the *English* had ever gained, it procured *Ethelwulf* some respite, who made use of this opportunity, to go to *Rome*, with his younger son *Alfred*. Upon his return he married *Judith* the daughter of *Charles the Bald*, King of *France*, and to avoid a civil war, which was ready to break out in favour of his eldest son, *Ethelbald*, he gave that Prince a part of his kingdom. He died in 858, and left *Kent, Sussex, Surrey, and Essex*, to his second son *Ethelbert*.

ETHEL BALD succeeded his father in 857. The only remarkable particular in this reign,

* *London* is supposed to have been built in the reign of the Emperor *Claudius*, and about fifty years after the birth of our Saviour, for no mention is made of it in the time of *Julius Cæsar*. *Tacitus* tells us that in *Nero's* reign it was a famous trading town. *Annal. L. 14. C. 33*. In the year 340 the walls were built in an oblong space three miles in compass by *Constantine the Great*.

was his marrying his father's widow. Dying in 860, he was succeeded by his brother *Ethelbert*.

ETHELBERT imitated the virtues of his ancestors, but was unable to free his country from the *Danes*, and after a reign of about five years died in 866.

ETHELRED I. in pursuance of his father's will, succeeded his brother *Ethelbert*, tho' that Prince left two sons. His reign was short, and from his coronation to his death he was engaged in a continual conflict with the *Danes*, who now settled in *England*, committed the most dreadful ravages, and carried all before them. This Prince was however remarkable for his valour, justice, prudence, and piety. He died in 871.

ALFRED *the Great* succeeded his brother *Ethelred*, tho' that Prince left several children. His virtues and distinguished bravery had been shewn in his brother's life-time, and now endeared him to his subjects. He was crowned in 871, when the *Danes* were in the very heart of his dominions, and all the sea ports were filled with their fleets. After several battles, with various success, *Alfred* was obliged to dismiss his very attendants, and having committed his wife and children to the care of some trusty subjects, disguised himself, and lived concealed in the little island of *Athelney* in *Somersetshire*. At length the *Danes*, finding that they had no enemies to oppose them, grew negligent. This

Alfred being invited to the court

invited *Alfred*'s friends to repair to their Prince, who resolving to be satisfied, boldly entered the *Danish* camp in the disguise of a musician, and even staid there several days: then returning to his friends, his troops were secretly assembled, and he came up with, attacked, and routed the *Danes* with incredible slaughter. Those who escaped fled to a castle, but were soon compelled to submit. *Alfred* agreed to let them depart, on condition that their leader *Guthrun* should embrace Christianity: this they readily complied with, and *Alfred* gave *Guthrun* the government of *East-Anglia* in *Essex*. *Alfred* now increased his navy, grew formidable at sea, and beat many of the *Danish* fleets. He fortified his kingdom with walled towns and castles, propagated the civil arts, encouraged polite learning, made many excellent laws, instituted juries, and established the plan of a civil constitution in *England*; and in his reign, justice was so strictly observed, that we are told bracelets of gold, being hung in the highways over night, would be found safe in the morning. He was an excellent scholar, he wrote books for the instruction of his people, and was one of the greatest, wisest, and most pious Princes upon earth. He reigned near 30 years, and died in the year 900.

EDWARD the elder succeeded his father *Alfred* in the year 900. He was not equal to his father in learning, tho' he possessed most of his virtues, and exceeded him in power and extent of dominion. He carried on a continual war with the *Danes*, and they, together with the *Scotch* and *Welsh*, were obliged either to submit to his alle-

D

giance,

26 ATHELSTAN. EDMUND. EDRED.

giance, or to court his friendship. This great Prince died in 925 after a reign of about 24 years.

ATHELSTAN, the son of *Edward* and *Egwinna*, a shepherd's daughter, succeeded his father *Edward*, *Ethelward* the legitimate Prince being dead, and *Edmund* the younger being under age. He defeated the *Danes* in many engagements, maintained a large fleet at sea; added several excellent laws to those of *Alfred* his grandfather; caused the Holy Scriptures to be translated into the *Saxon* language; defeated the *Scotch* and *Welsh*, and was the first King of *England* who had no subordinate King under him. He died without issue in 941, in the 16th year of his reign.

EDMUND I. succeeded his brother *Athelstan* in 941, in the 18th year of his age. He was the first who made a law for punishing robbery with death. He was a brave and successful Prince, but was assassinated at a feast (by a robber whom he had formerly banished) in 946.

EDRED succeeded his brother *Edmund*, tho' that Prince left two sons behind him; and was crowned by the unanimous consent of the nobility and clergy. He subdued the *Northumbrian Danes* who had revolted, and died in 955.

EDWIN or EDWY, the elder son of *Edmund*, succeeded his uncle *Edred*, tho' that Prince had issue living at his death. He was but 14 years of age when he ascended the throne, and from his graceful person was surnamed the *Fair*.
Dun.

Dunstan, whom this Prince had cherished in his bosom, inflamed the people against their sovereign; raised an open rebellion, and obliged him to surrender *Mercia* and *Northumberland*, to his brother *Edgar*, which threw him into an excess of melancholy that occasioned his death, after he had reigned four years and some months.

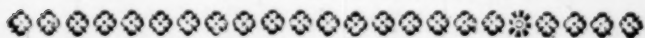
EDGAR *the Peaceable*, succeeded his brother *Edwin*, a sovereign of all *England*, in 959. He governed his kingdom so well in peace, that his reign was undisturbed by war, for his navy intimidated foreigners from making invasions, and he bridled the *Danes* and *Scots* by a strong standing army. He abolished the pecuniary tribute of the *Welsh*, and in order to destroy the wolves, with which the kingdom was then much infested, substituted in its room an annual tribute of 300 wolves heads. He died in 975, and was canonized by the monks for building upwards of 40 monasteries.

EDWARD II. the Martyr, succeeded his father *Edgar*, when only 14 years of age, in 976, but was three years after deprived both of his crown and life, by *Elfrida* his mother-in-law, who caused him to be stabbed in the back as he was without attendants, drinking a cup of wine to her health at the gate of *Corfe* castle in the isle of *Purbeck* in *Dorsetshire*, where she kept her court. His body was at first thrown into a well, but was afterwards buried at *Shaftsbury*, where the miracles said to be performed at his tomb occasioned his being canonized.

ETHELRED II. the son of *Edgar* and *Elfrida*, succeeded *Edward* in 979, when but 12 years of age. He had none of the spirit and generosity of his ancestors. He neglected his navy, and suffered the *Danes* to commit dreadful havock in his kingdom, and instead of opposing them, shamefully purchased a peace, which only served to allure others.—The *Danes* renewed their depredations, and *Sweyn*, King of *Denmark*, and *Onlaf*, King of *Norway*, landed to partake of the spoil, when *Ethelred* again had recourse to money instead of arms. *Onlaf* was converted to Christianity, but *Sweyn*, continued the scourge of *England*, which he did not leave 'till he had obtained another considerable sum from the King, and then some of the *Danes* continuing in *England*, behaved with such insolence, that *Ethelred* ordered a general massacre of those lawless ruffians, which was executed with such secrecy and cruelty, that neither age nor sex was spared. But this only served to provoke their countrymen to renew their invasions. *Sweyn* reduced all the kingdom, except *London*; but was murdered by his own subjects as a tyrant; on which *Ethelred*, who had fled to *Normandy*, returned with his family, and died in 1016, after an inglorious reign of 37 years.

EDMUND II. surnamed *Ironside*, succeeded his father *Ethelred* II. in 1016. He revived the *English* courage, and bravely opposed the *Danes* under *Canute* the son of *Sweyn*. After several victories, he endeavoured to terminate the war by a single combat between himself and *Canute*; they

they valiantly engaged in the fight of both armies, when the latter finding himself too weak, desired a parley, and offered to divide the kingdom between them, which was readily accepted; but *Edmund* being assassinated the same year, *Canute* became absolute Monarch of all *England*.



S E C T. I.

The DANISH LINE.

Canute
CANUTE *the first*, the *first* Danish King of *England*, was crowned in 1017, and married *Emma*, King *Ethelred*'s widow; he confirmed the *Saxon* laws, to which he subjected the *Danes*; administered justice with great impartiality; pursued the most popular measures,* and died in 1036, in the 19th year of his reign.

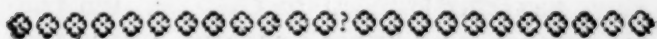
first
HAROLD I. the *son* of *Canute*, and the second *Danish* King of *England*, was for his extraordinary swiftness surnamed *Harefoot*, and was crowned King of *England* in 1036, while his elder brother *Sweyn* was made King of *Denmark*.

* In order to expose the flattery of fordid Parasites who attributed something of divinity to him, he seated himself on the sea shore when the tide was coming in, and with a loud voice, commanded the waters not to wet his feet; but the waves rolling in as usual, and beating upon him, *You may see*, says he to the spectators, *you may by this see what stuff we are. Ob how inconsiderable is the power of earthly Kings!*

He behaved with great cruelty, was detested as a tyrant, and died in the third year of his reign.

HARDICANUTE, the third *Danish* King of *England*, succeeded his brother *Harold* in 1039, and was a wretch of worse qualities even than his brother, whose body he caused to be dug out of his grave and thrown into the *Thames*. He imposed an exorbitant tax on the *English* of 32,147 *l.* to be raised in the same manner as the tax called *Dane-Gelt*, and plunder'd and burnt *Worcester* for refusing to pay their part of it. This wretch, however, did not exercise his cruelties long, for in the third year of his reign, *Anno* 1041, he died at a banquet at *Lambeth*, either by poison, or excess of eating or drinking, to the universal joy of the *English*. Most *English* historians agree, that as the government of the *Danes* was now grown obnoxious to the people, the chief men in the kingdom met and agreed that the crown should never more be conferred on any one of the *Danish* race; and that any person who should dare even to propose it, should be deemed an enemy to his country, a traitor to the state, and guilty of high treason. But this is a passage the most difficult to be reconciled of any in the *English* history; for we are at a loss to know how the *English* could obtain so much power, when the kingdom was full of *Danes*. Some of the *English* historians say indeed, that they were expelled, but they don't tell us how, nor do they say there was any war or commotion on that occasion. The *Danish* historians, to clear up this difficulty, affirm that all their countrymen in
England

England were massacred in one night ; but this is equally improbable ; nay, it will appear impossible if we consider what a number of *Danes* must be in the kingdom at that time.



S E C T. II.

The Restoration of the SAXON LINE.

EDWARD III. surnamed *the Confessor*, was the son of King *Ethelred*, and ascended the throne in 1041. The conduct of the last Prince and his brother *Harold*, rendered the *Danish* race so universally hated, that he was elected by the general concurrence both of the nobles and people ; he was however as unwarlike as his father. He began his reign with lowering the taxes ; but afterwards displeased the people by his fondness for the *Normans*, who had given him a retreat while this country was possessed by the *Danes*, and by inviting *William* Duke of *Normandy* into *England*, whom he carried to all the strong places in the kingdom, and upon every occasion shewed greater partiality to the *Normans* than to his own subjects. He was guilty of great cruelty to his mother and queen : He built *Westminster-abbey* ; was governed by the priests, and is said to have been the first King of *England*, who cured the *king's evil* by the touch ; but this miraculous power is also said to have been invested in *Clovis*, the first Christian King of *France*. He however reduced the *West Saxon*, *Mercian*, and *Danish* laws into one body, and made them the common law of *England*. He died

died in 1065, was canonized, and great devotion was paid to his shrine.

HAROLD II. the son of *Godwin*, Earl of *Kent*, succeeded *Edward the Confessor*, tho' *Edgar Atheling*, that Prince's nephew, was nearest allied to the crown. He began his reign with many popular actions, created young *Edgar* Earl of *Oxford*, and won the love of his subjects. He defeated his elder brother *Tosti*, who obtained assistance from *Norway*, and both *Tosti* and *Harold*, King of *Norway*, were slain in battle, but he was soon after himself defeated and slain by *William the Bastard*, Duke of *Normandy*. In that battle, it is said, no less than 60,000 *English* were slain. Thus ended the *Saxon* government, after its having continued 580 years. On which, the ancient inhabitants of the island retired into *Wales*, where they preferred barren mountains, with the possession of liberty, to the most fertile plains of *England*.



Number

I. WILLIAM *the* CONQUEROR :
from 1066 to 1087.



WILLIAM, a spurious branch of *Rollo's* race,
From *Norman's* Duke, to *England's* King we trace;
He conquer'd *Saxon* HAROLD, seiz'd the throne;
Was brave, but proud, and partial to his own.

CHAP. V.

*From the Norman Conquest in 1066, to the reign of
HENRY IV. in 1399.*

WILLIAM I. *commonly called the CONQUEROR.*

His C O T E M P O R A R I E S.

P O P E S.

Alexander II. 1061
Gregory VII. 1073
Victor III. 1086

Emperor of the West.

Henry IV. 1056
King of France.
Philip I. 1060

Emperors of the East.

Constantine XII. 1059
Romanus IV. 1068
Michael VII. 1071
Nicephorus I. 1078
Alexis I. 1081

Kings of Scotland.

Malcolm III. 1059
Donald VIII. 1068
Duncan usurp'd the
throne for 18 months
but afterwards *Do-*
nald was restored.

THIS Prince was the natural son of *Robert VI.* Duke of *Normandy*, by *Aletta*, a *furrier's* daughter. *Harold* being slain in battle, *William*, who was about 52 years of age, marched directly to *London*, where he claimed the crown, by the testament of King *Edward* the confessor, and the gates were opened to receive him. It is remarkable that on his way to that city, he was met by a large body of the men of *Kent*, each with a bough, or limb of a tree, in his hand. This army, which had the appearance of a moving wood, boldly demanded the preserva-

tion of their liberties, and let the Conqueror know that they were resolved rather to die than to part with their laws, or to live in bondage; as will appear by the following Speech made to him by *Stigand* the Archbishop who was at their head.

“ You are accosted, illustrious General, by the
 “ men of *Kent*, who are ready to submit to your
 “ Government, provided you shall make proper
 “ concessions to their most equitable *demands*;
 “ being such sort of men as are determined to
 “ retain that liberty they have received from their
 “ ancestors, together with the laws and customs
 “ of their country; neither will they be reduced
 “ to a state of servitude, which they never experienced,
 “ or endure a new Legislature; for
 “ they can bear with a *regal*, but not a *tyrannical*
 “ authority.

“ With their liberty therefore unassailed, and
 “ their ancient laws and customs reserved to
 “ them, receive the *Men of Kent*, not as a parcel
 “ of *slaves*, but as *subjects* attached to you in
 “ loyalty and love.

“ But if you shall attempt to deprive them of
 “ their freedom and the immunity of their laws,
 “ you shall deprive them of their lives also; for
 “ they had rather engage with you in a determined
 “ battle, and fall under *certain* enemies,
 “ than in a court of justice under *uncertain*
 “ laws.

“ For though the rest of the *English* can suffer
 “ slavery, *to be free* is the property of the
 “ *Men of Kent*.”

William

William, struck with the reasonableness of this address, as well as with the boldness and intrepidity of the people, wisely granted their demands, and suffered them to retain their ancient customs.

Upon his coronation at *Westminster* he was sworn to govern by the laws of the realm, and though he introduced some new forms in their administration and execution, and also some of the *Norman* laws, yet he preserved to the *English* their two fundamental laws; their trial by juries, and the borough-law. He appointed justices to preserve the peace in every county, as had been practised in the *Saxon* reigns, and instituted the Courts of Chancery and Exchequer; but at the same time disarmed his *English* subjects, and forbid their having any lights in their houses after eight o'clock at night, when a bell was rang called *Curfew* or *cover fire*, at the sound of which all were obliged to put out their fires and candles. He bridled all *England* by strong forts, garrisoned by *Normans*, and took every occasion of confiscating the estates of *Englishmen*, which he bestowed on his followers. He conquered several powers who invaded *England*; obliged the *Scots* to preserve the peace they had broken; compelled the *Welsh* to pay him tribute; refused himself to pay homage to the See of *Rome*; built the *Tower of London*, and had all public acts made in the *Norman* tongue. He oppressed the people by taxes; and in particular revived the odious tax of *Dane-gelt*, abolished by the Confessor; he made very severe game laws, and is said to have been so fond of hunting, that he depopulated the country for about 30 miles in compass, for
en-

enclosing the new forest in *Hampshire*, and made a law, by which every man who killed a deer, was to have his eyes put out. He caused all *England* to be surveyed and rated, and the men numbered in a work called the *Doomsday Book*, which is still in being.

This King's reign was frequently disturbed by insurrections, all which however he soon suppressed, either by force or by art; and strengthened himself and his friends, by confiscating the estates of those whom he found in rebellion, and giving them to his *Norman* and other followers, who, being thus rewarded, (and having also the best places at court conferr'd upon them) became more considerable in *England*, than the *English* themselves, and laid the foundation of many of those noble families, which afterwards flourished in this kingdom.

To curb the insolence of the *French*, who had invaded *Normandy*, and after that to reduce his son *Robert*, who appear'd there in arms against him, he carried over with him an *English* army, and left his own troops to preserve the peace at home. *William* in a general engagement had like to have been killed by his son; but *Robert*, when he found that he was engaged with his father, dutifully submitted to him, though he was victorious.

William having reigned some years in peace, invaded *France*, and taking *Mantes* in the month of *August* 1087, he ordered it to be reduced to ashes. He approached so near the flames, that the heat of the fire, together with the warmth of the season, threw him into a fever,

E

which

which being increased by a fall from his horse, in his return to *Roan*, he died in a village near that city on the 9th of *September* following, in the 64th year of his age, after a reign of 52 years in *Normandy*, and 21 in *England*, and was buried at *Caen*.

William was tall, broad set, and of great strength. His passions were violent. He had much wisdom, but more dissimulation; great wealth, but greater avarice; was fond of fame, and severe to his opponents in war, but behaved with humility to the church. By his obtaining the crown, the *English* lost the true line of the *Saxon* Monarchs, and the flower of the nobility, but they gained strength at home, and dominion abroad.

Notwithstanding this King play'd the tyrant in some part of his reign, yet it evidently appears, that he never considered himself as a Conqueror: This title, therefore, must have been given him by the flattery of succeeding ages.

Many accidents happened in this reign, which several writers have represented as judgments. Thus *Richard*, the King's second son, was killed in the life-time of his father by a stag in the *New Forest*. There was a great fire in *London* which consumed *St Paul's church*. There is also said to have been a mighty flood which did incredible damage: a great frost which lasted from *October* to *April*; and towards the end of his reign a considerable earthquake, which happened on *Christmas-day*.

II. WILLIAM *the* SECOND
from 1087 to 1100.

WILLIAM the Second won but little fame,
He built that Hall, which *Westminster* we name
Was valiant, rash, intemperate and vain,
And was by *Tyrrel* in *New-Forest* slain.

His COTEMPORARIES.

POPES.		Emperor of the <i>West</i> .	
<i>Victor</i> III.	1086	<i>Henry</i> IV.	1056
<i>Urban</i> II.	1088	King of <i>France</i> .	
<i>Paschal</i> II.	1099	<i>Philip</i> I.	1060
Emperor of the <i>East</i> :		King of <i>Scotland</i> .	
<i>Alexis</i> I.	1081	<i>Donald</i> VIII.	1068

WILLIAM, the second surviving son of *William* the Conqueror, was from the colour of his hair surnamed *Rufus* or *Red*, and succeeded his father in 1088, at which time his elder brother *Robert* succeeded to the Dutchy of *Normandy*. He was 30 years of age when he ascended the throne; but though he had great bravery, he had few of the other qualifications necessary to constitute a good Prince. *Robert* resolved to assert his right of primogeniture to the crown of *England*, and several of the *Norman* nobility espoused his cause; but *William* put an end to the rebellion by defeating a body of troops in *Kent*, and promising to restore the liberties of the *English*. *William* built a powerful fleet, raised a numerous army, corrupted the *Norman* governors, sheathed the sword of the *French* King by a present of gold, and obliged his brother to conclude a peace, by which several places in *Normandy* were put into *William's* possession. The two brothers then made war on their younger brother *Henry*, whom they besieged in Mount *St Michael*, where *William* had almost lost his life; for one morning as he was riding out unattended, he fell in with a party of *Henry's* soldiers, and he endeavoured to force his way through them, but was dismounted, and

and a soldier was going to dispatch him, when he called out, " Hold, fellow, I am the King of *England*." On this the man, dropping his sword, raised the monarch from the ground, and received from him the honour of knighthood, with other marks of his royal favour. The brothers were soon brought to a reconciliation, and *William* turn'd his arms against *Scotlând*, and defeated the army of their King *Malcolm*, that Prince and his son being just before killed in an ambush laid by *Mowbray* the Governor of *Northumberland*. He afterwards carried on a war with the *Welsh*, in which *Rees* King of *Wales* was slain. Soon after *Robert de Mowbray*, who had done the King signal service, by his victory over the *Scots*, finding that the King had not the gratitude to reward him, joined with several other noblemen, to set the crown on the head of *Stephen*, grandson to *William* the Conqueror: upon which the King marched into *Yorkshire*, reduced *Bamborough* castle, took *Mowbray* prisoner, and put an end to the rebellion. About this time the *Crusade* was first undertaken for the recovery of the *Holy-Land* out of the hands of the *Saracens*. *Robert* Duke of *Normandy* mortgaged his Dutchy to his brother *William* for 10,000 marks of silver, to enable him to set out upon that expedition; for the advancement of which sum *William* oppressed his subjects, and on his brother's departure took possession of *Normandy*.

At length, as *William* was hunting in the *New Forest*, he was slain with an arrow, shot by *Walter Tyrrel*, his particular favourite, who aiming at a deer struck the King full in the breast, and he immediately expired on the second

of *August* in the year 1100, aged 44, after a reign of 13 years, and was conveyed to *Winchester* in a collier's cart.

This Prince was of a middle stature, but very fat; his hair was inclining to red; and he had a ruddy countenance. He had most of the vices, with few of the virtues of his father: He was brave †, but had little learning. He was the first King of *England*, who punished the offences of the priests. He disregarded the Pope and overawed the clergy; it may therefore be reasonably supposed that the monks have not represented his character with impartiality. He was usually a strict observer of his word, and tho' he was reputed covetous, he built *London* bridge * and *Westminster-Hall*. He plundered many monasteries, and endow'd several hospitals.

In the 4th year of this Prince's reign 600 houses in *London*, with the roof of *Bow-Church* in *Cheapside*, were blown down by a tempest: and about the tenth year of his reign, the Earldom of *Godwin* in the east part of *Kent*, was overflowed by the sea, and those banks formed, which are now called *Godwin's sands*.

† This king's spirit was so great, that, when the Earl *Da la Fiesche* (whom he had taken prisoner at *Mans*) told him, *that he had no reason to glory in an advantage which he had gained by surprise, and that if he was again at liberty, he would let him see it would not be so easy to vanquish him another time*; the king smiled; gave him his liberty, and bid him *do his worst*.

* *London* bridge which was originally built of wood, had been demolished by a great flood; *William* the Second built another with wood, which was burnt in the reign of King *Stephen* and was then rebuilt with stone.

III. H E N :

III. HENRY *the* FIRST,
from 1100 to 1135.



Learn'd and polite, the Conqueror's youngest son
By wisdom kept the crown his wiles had won
Brave, handsome, sober, to his subjects kind
Yet faithless, covetous, to lust inclin'd.

His C O T E M P O R A R I E S.

P O P E S.

<i>Paschal</i> II.	1099
<i>Gelasius</i> II.	1118
<i>Calistus</i> II.	1119
<i>Honorius</i> II.	1124
<i>Innocent</i> II.	1130

Emperors of the *West*.

<i>Henry</i> IV.	1056
<i>Henry</i> V.	1106
<i>Lotharius</i> II.	1125

Kings of *France*.

<i>Philip</i> I.	1060
<i>Lewis</i> VI.	1108

Emperors of the *East*.Kings of *Scotland*.

<i>Alexis</i> I.	1081	<i>Donald</i> VIII.	1068
<i>John Comnenus</i>	1118	<i>Edgar</i>	1108
		<i>Alexander</i>	1117
		<i>David</i>	1134

THIS Prince, who was the youngest son of *William* the Conqueror, was, on account of his great learning, surnamed *Beauclerc*. He was born at *Selby* in *Yorkshire* in 1070, and the *English* looking upon him as their natural Prince, raised him to the throne in 1100, though his eldest brother *Robert* was living, but he was engaged in the *Holy Land*. Henry was at that time 30 years of age, and had before shewn himself a politic and brave Prince. He was no sooner seated on the throne, than he began to mitigate the rigour of the laws; restored those of *Edward* the Confessor with such amendments as had been made by *William the Conqueror*; abolished the *Curfew*, confirmed the inheritance of land, the safety of wards, and the right of *Dower*; granted his subjects the privilege of disposing of their effects by will, prohibited the use of bad money, and forgave the debts of the crown; preferred learned and pious men in the church, removed the vicious and ignorant, and in short, took all

all possible measures to gain the affections of his people. About this time *Robert* returning from *Jerusalem*, *Henry* endeavoured to secure himself on the throne by marrying the Princess *Matilda*, daughter to *Malcolm* King of *Scotland* by *Margaret* the sister of *Edgar Atheling*, by which marriage the *Norman* and *Saxon* lines were united, and consequently a stronger affinity cemented between his *English* and *Norman* subjects, who now began to drop their national distinctions, and to consider themselves as one and the same people.

Duke *Robert*, however, being determined to revive his claim, landed at *Portsmouth* in 1102; but when both armies were ready to engage, a treaty was proposed to save the effusion of blood, and it was agreed that *Henry* should retain his kingdom, relinquish to *Robert* the possession of *Normandy*, and pay him 3,000 marks a year: it was further stipulated, that if one of the brothers died without children, the other should succeed him in his dominions. *Robert* afterwards, being disturbed by a formidable insurrection, and having deprived himself of all *Normandy*, except the city of *Roan*, by mortgaging it to pay his debts, applied to his brother for assistance, on which *Henry* levied an army, passed into *Normandy*; seized several cities, and on his return to *England*, was followed by his brother, as a suppliant to a conqueror for mercy; but *Henry* was deaf to all his intreaties, on which *Robert* returned; obtained the assistance of *France*, and some of the neighbouring Princes; but *Henry* going with an army to *Normandy* to oppose him, totally defeated the allies; took the
duke

duke himself prisoner; seized upon his dominions, and confined him in *Cardiff* castle in *Wales*. After this time *Henry* was alternately engaged in a war with the *Welch* † and *Normans*, assisted by the *French*, with various success, 'till at last a peace was concluded upon equitable terms. Upon which *Henry* set sail from *Barfleur*, and returned to *England* in a kind of naval triumph: But this tide of joy quickly subsided; for his only son *William* and the Countess of *Perche* his natural daughter, who staid after him, in their return were unfortunately cast away and drowned, which gave *Henry* such deep affliction, that according to some historians he was never after seen to laugh. The troubles in *Normandy* were afterwards revived; but at last *Henry* found himself entirely at peace, and was freed from every competitor in power, by the death of his brother *Robert*, who after a confinement of 27 years, and the most severe and cruel treatment, died in prison, and his death was soon followed by that of *Henry*, who fell ill by eating to excess of some lampreys at his castle of *Lyon* near *Roan*, which carried him off in seven days. He died on the first of *December* 1135, in the 68th year of his age, and the 36th

† To guard his subjects from the incursions of the *Welch*, this prince endeavoured to establish on their frontiers a colony of *Flemmings*, but both they and the *Normans* were beaten and plundered by the *Welch*, under the command of *Cadwallader* and *Owen Guineb*, sons to *Griffith ap Conan* the prince of north *Wales*, who had courage sufficient to have restored the *British* name to its former glory, and would probably have shaken off the *Norman* fetters entirely, had not the prince of south *Wales* withdrawn his troops, and civil dissensions put a stop to their victorious arms.

of his reign; and his body being embalmed and wrapped in the hides of oxen, was buried at *Reading*, in a monastery of his own founding. The Empress *Maud* was his only legitimate child then living, tho' he had twelve natural children.

Henry was very learned, and had so great a regard for the sciences, that he built a palace at *Oxford*, whither he often retired to enjoy the benefit of conversing with the studious. He had black hair, was of a middling stature, and had an handsome person, and engaging deportment; but these accomplishments were sullied by his cruelty, avarice, and inordinate love of women. However, the charter granted by him in the beginning of his reign, endeared his memory to his people; as arbitrary power was now bounded by legal right; and as the hand of tyranny was not too strong to be checked by the arm of freedom.

In his reign a great part of *Flanders* was overflowed, which brought many *Flemmings* into *England*. *Winchester*, *Gloucester*, and *Worcester* were burnt. The *Thames*, *Medway*, and *Trent* were almost dried up. In the 16th year of his reign a comet appeared, and in the 33d *London* was burnt from *Westcheap* to *Aldgate*, and the next year a great earthquake happened in *England*.

The present measure of an *English* yard was made by this King's order from the length of his own arm,

IV. STEPHEN,
from 1135 to 1154.



Valiant and prudent, but of dubious right,
Which oft, with various chance, was try'd in fight;
At length, his own son dead, this prince agreed,
That HENRY, son of *Maud*, should him succeed.

His COTEMPORARIES.

POPES.

<i>Innocent II.</i>	1130
<i>Celestin II.</i>	1134
<i>Lucius II.</i>	1144
<i>Eugenius III.</i>	1145
<i>Anastas IV.</i>	1153
<i>Adrian V.</i>	1154

Emperors of the *East*.

<i>John Comninus</i>	1118
<i>Emanuel Comninus</i>	1143

Emperors of the *West*.

<i>Lotharius II.</i>	1125
<i>Conrad III.</i>	1138
<i>Frederick I.</i>	1152

Kings of *France*.

<i>Lewis VI.</i>	1108
<i>Lewis VII.</i>	1137

King of *Scotland*.

<i>David</i>	1134
--------------	------

THE *Norman* government, which had subsisted 69 years in *England*, was now extinct. The Empress *Maud* or *Matilda* succeeded her father in his dutchy of *Normandy*; but tho' her right to the crown of *England* had been recognized in parliament, *Stephen* Earl of *Bologne*, the third son of the Earl of *Blois*, by *Adela*, daughter to *William* the Conqueror, got possession of the throne, and was crowned on the 22d of *December* in 1135. He was one of the best soldiers in *Europe*, and immediately endeavoured to insinuate himself into the affections of the *English*. He convened a general assembly at *Oxford*, where he signed a Charter, by which he confirmed the Rights of the Church, abolished the forest laws, and revived the favourite laws of *Edward* the Confessor. He suffered the nobles to fortify their castles and build new ones, by which means there were above 1000 places of defence in the kingdom, which became so many

checks upon the Royal Prerogative; but the revolt of the Earl of *Devonshire* soon made *Stephen* sensible of his error in allowing the nobility those places of defence. He besieged that Earl in *Exeter*, which he reduced, and then banished him. At this time the *Welch* made an irruption on the frontiers, while *David*, King of *Scotland*, ravaged the northern counties, under the pretence of revenging the injustice done to the Empress his neice; but a peace was concluded between *Stephen* and *David*, by which the latter obtained *Carlisle*, and his son Prince *Henry* the Earldom of *Huntingdon*.

Stephen soon after fell ill of a lethargy, and the *Normans* imagining he was dead, invited *Theobald* his elder brother to seize their dutchy; but *Stephen* recovering, went to *Normandy*, expelled his brother, and having concluded an offensive treaty with the *French* King, resign'd *Normandy* to his eldest son *Eustace* Earl of *Bologne*; after which he returned to *England*, where many of the nobles had revolted; but as they were unable to take the field, and solely trusted to their strong fortresses, *Stephen* reduced them one by one; while his troops in *Northumberland* defeated the *Scots*, who came to the assistance of the Barons; and then invading *Scotland*, he compelled King *David* to conclude a peace. Soon after, the insolence of the clergy obliged him to seize the castles belonging to the bishops of *Salisbury*, *Lincoln*, and *Ely*. The spiritual power however could not bear to be deprived of its temporalities: Various methods were taken to alienate the affections of the people from the King.

King. The spirit of rebellion prevailed, and the Empress *Maud* seized this opportunity of asserting in person a right to the crown. The whole kingdom was now divided and torn by all the rage of civil war. The King however faced the storm with great fortitude; and declared, that, "Since they had chosen him for their monarch, he would never be called an abdicated King." He besieged the Empress in *Wallingford*; pursued her to *Lincoln*, and gave battle to the Earl of *Gloucester* before that city, when the King was taken prisoner, after he had defended himself with astonishing bravery; for he had broke his battle-axe and sword, and was knocked down on his knees with a stone before he could be taken. He was then confined in *Bristol* castle, where he was ignominiously loaded with irons.

Maud was now every where acknowledged Sovereign, but behaved with great haughtiness; King *Stephen's* consort intreated her with the utmost humility to set her husband at liberty; promising that he should resign his crown and end his days in a monastery: but she dismissed her with such an air of contempt, that the late Queen recovering fresh strength and resolution from her resentment, raised a large body of forces; and *Maud*, refusing to mitigate the severity of the *Norman* laws, a revolt ensued, and the King was set at liberty in order to pursue the war. The bishop of *Winchester*, who was the Pope's legate and the King's brother, had been the principal cause of this rebellion, and had excommunicated all *Stephen's* adherents; but he now excommunicated all the adherents to

Maud, who after many conflicts in different parts of the country were obliged to retire to *Normandy*; however the young Prince *Henry* her son, obtaining assistance from *France*, returned to *England*; but when both Princes were preparing for battle, a truce was agreed upon, and it was stipulated that the King should enjoy the crown during life, and that after his decease *Henry* should succeed to the throne. This treaty being signed, the King adopted the young Duke, who paid him the respect due to a father, while *William* the King's son was obliged to do homage to *Henry*. *Stephen* was now desirous of healing the miseries which the kingdom had suffered, but was prevented by his death. He died on the 25th of *October* of the colic and piles at *Canterbury*, (about eleven months after he had concluded the treaty with *Henry*) in the 50th year of his age, and the 19th of his reign, and was buried in the abbey of *Faversham* in *Kent*.

Stephen had many amiable qualities as a man, and many virtues as a King, and was particularly remarkable for his valour, clemency, and generosity.

This reign was distinguished by the introduction of the Canon Law into *England*. In 1136 there was a great fire in *London*, and the next year the city of *York* was burnt to the ground. In the third year of his reign *Rocheſter* was burnt to the ground, and 39 churches, which it then contained, were consumed.

V. H E N R Y *the* S E C O N D,
from 1154 to 1189.



First of *Plantagenets*, now HENRY reigns,
Fam'd for his pow'r, his lust, and large domains;
A priest imperious, vex'd him all his life,
His sons prov'd rebels, and a shrew his wife.

His C O T E M P O R A R I E S.

P O P E S.		Emperor of the <i>West</i> :	
<i>Adrian IV.</i>	1154	<i>Frederick I.</i>	1152
<i>Alexander III.</i>	1154	Kings of <i>France</i> .	
<i>Lucius III.</i>	1181	<i>Lewis VIII.</i>	1137
<i>Urban III.</i>	1185	<i>Philip II.</i>	1180
<i>Gregory VIII.</i>	1187	Kings of <i>Scotland</i> .	
<i>Clement III.</i>	1188	<i>Emanuel Com.</i>	1143
Emperors of the <i>East</i> .		<i>Alexis II.</i>	1180
<i>Emanuel Com.</i>	1143	<i>Andronicus I.</i>	1183
<i>Alexis II.</i>	1180	<i>Isaac II.</i>	1185
<i>Andronicus I.</i>	1183	<i>David</i>	1134
<i>Isaac II.</i>	1185	<i>Malcolm IV.</i>	1163
		<i>William</i>	1165

HENRY PLANTAGENET, the son of the Empress *Maud*, by *Geoffrey* Earl of *Anjou*, was crowned in 1154, in the 23^d year of his age. The *English* beheld with great satisfaction a Prince descended by his mother's side from their ancient *Saxon* Kings, while the *Normans* were no less pleased at finding a descendant of *Rollo* invested with such additional power. *Henry* began his reign with many prudent measures; he sent away the foreign troops employed by his predecessors; demolished the castles erected in the former reign; chose a council of the ablest men in the kingdom; annulled the exorbitant grants made by former Kings, revived the laws of *Edward* the Confessor, and confirmed the Charter made by *Henry I.* his grandfather.

Having

Having settled the peace of *England* he returned to *Normandy*, and paid homage to the King of *France* for the provinces he possessed in that kingdom. His father *Geoffrey* Earl of *Anjou* had left *Anjou*, *Touraine*, and *Maine*, to *Geoffrey* his second son, on *Henry's* obtaining possession of *Normandy* and the Earldom of *Mortagne*; to *William* his third son. But tho' *Henry* had sworn to pay obedience to this will, he now declared it void; maintained that his father could not deprive his first-born of the patrimony he received from his ancestors, and having obtained a dispensation from his oath of Pope *Adrian IV.* he invaded *Anjou*, drove his brother out of the country, and upon his return to *England*, *Malcolm* King of *Scotland* resigned to him *Carlisle*, *Newcastle*, and *Bamborough* castle, and the next year paid him homage at *Chester*. In 1159 *Henry* visited the young King of *France*, and concluded a marriage between his eldest son and *Margaret* the daughter of the *French* King, tho' the young Prince was only five years of age, and the Princess but six months old. The Duke of *Britany* also gave his daughter *Constance* in marriage to *Geoffrey*, another of *Henry's* sons, who was then in his cradle.

Henry now laid claim to *Thoulouse* in right of his Queen, which Earldom was then possessed by *Raymond*, Count of *St. Giles*, to whose father it had been mortgaged. *Henry* offered to discharge the mortgage, which the Count would not accept, and this occasioned a war, in which the Count was assisted by the King of *France*. This contest being at length determined, the Count submitted to do homage
for

for *Thoulouse*, and to pay *Henry* a yearly acknowledgement of 100 marks of silver.

Henry having now settled affairs abroad, was disturbed at home by the arrogance of *Thomas Becket*, whom he had raised from a mean degree to the See of *Canterbury* and the dignity of High Chancellor. The dispute ran so high, that the Archbishop was obliged to fly the kingdom. After a long contest, which gave *Henry* great trouble, a reconciliation was brought about by the mediation of the Pope and the King of *France*, but not without great difficulty and delay. *Becket*, when he was pleading his cause, said, *he was ready to pay obedience to his Sovereign, in all things saving the Honour of God*: to which *Henry*, who looked on this seeming compliance, as artful and evasive, made the following reply, *There have been Kings in ENGLAND not so powerful as I am, and Archbishops that have been great and holy men; let him pay me the same regard that the greatest of his predecessors paid to the least of mine, and I will be satisfied*. The archbishop rejected this offer; the affair, however, being at length determined, *Becket* returned to *England*, and raised such disturbances, that four knights, thinking to please the King, murdered him in his Cathedral of *Canterbury*. This prelate was afterwards honoured with the title of a Martyr, and canonized by the name of *St. Thomas of Canterbury*. His shrine was enriched with a great quantity of precious stones, and votaries resorted to it from all parts of Christendom. The King, who was then in *France*, on the news of *Becket's* death, returned to *England*.

Henry sailed with a numerous fleet to
Ire-

Ireland, and landing at *Waterford* on the 18th of *October* 1172 ; all the *Irish* Princes paid him a visit, and strove who should first swear allegiance to him, by which means he became master of that kingdom, without spilling a drop of blood ; * but this success was followed by a most shameful disgrace, for the same year, the Pope's legate who was sent to examine into the murder of *Becket*, prevailed on the king to do penance by going barefoot three miles to that Prelate's shrine, by which his feet were cut with the stones, and the ground stained with his blood ; and to permit himself to be scourged by the *Augustine* Monks, who gave him fourscore lashes on his naked back.

Henry, who was the greatest Monarch in *Europe*, soon became extremely unhappy from the vexations he met with in his own family : *Eleanor* his Queen, being jealous of *Rosamond*, the Lord *Clifford*'s daughter, who was the King's mistress, and whom he kept at *Woodstock*, in a labyrinth built to secure her from the Queen's rage ; found means to dispatch her by poison †,

* *Henry*, soon after he had obtained *Ireland*, divided great part of the country among the *English* nobles and gentlemen, who attended him in the expedition, from whom the principal families in *Ireland* are descended.

† The corps of Fair *Rosamond* was buried in *Godstow* church near *Oxford*, where a monument is erected to her memory, with this Epitaph, which is still to be seen.

*Hic jacet in Tumba, Rosa Mundi, non Rosa munda ;
Non redolet, sed olet, quæ redolere solet.*

This tomb doth here inclose
The world's most beauteous rose ;
Rose passing sweet ere while,
Now nought but odour vile.

SPEED.

and

and the young Princes his sons longed to be invested with that power, which he had appointed them by his will, and being joined by several of the nobility, and also assisted by the Kings of *France* and *Scotland*, raised a great rebellion. King *Henry* however triumphed over all his enemies; took the King of *Scotland* prisoner, and became master of the principal places in *Guienne*, *Anjou*, *Poitou*, and *Britany*, restored the young Princes to favour, and pardoned all the revolt-ers; but obliged the King of *Scotland* to pay him homage for his kingdom.

However *Richard*, his eldest son, again joined with *France* against him, and was so successful, that they obliged him to accept of a peace upon very disadvantageous terms. *Henry* was extremely mortified at seeing his power diminished, and this mortification was increased by his discovering that his favourite son *John* was also conspiring to remove him from the throne. His grief on this occasion caused his death: He fell sick at *Chinon* in *Touraine*, and perceiving his end draw near, gave orders for his being carried into the church, where he expired before the altar, on the 6th of *July* 1189, in the 57th year of his age, and the 25th of his reign. He was stripped by his domestics as soon as his eyes were closed, and left quite naked in the church; but was buried at *Fontevrand* in *Anjou*, pursuant to his own order.

Henry was of a middle stature; his hair was bushy; his eyes when pleased, had a peculiar sweetness; but when angry, sparkled with fury. He had a *Roman* nose; had great strength in his arms; but his hands were coarse, and his legs some-

somewhat deformed : He was a good horseman, and excessively fond of hunting ; but never enforced the forest laws. He was valiant and learned, prudent and polite, generous and of a mild disposition ; among his vices, lust was his predominant passion ; but his concubines were not chargeable to the nation. He raised the power of *England*, reformed the laws, and governed himself by them.

In his reign lions were first kept in the *Tower of London*, which custom has ever since been continued. In the 9th year of his reign *London-bridge* was rebuilt with timber, and three years after there was so remarkable an earthquake, that the church of *Lincoln*, and several other churches were destroyed by it. Towards the end of his reign, the city of *London* was paved, and thatching of houses discontinued in that city.



VI. RICHARD *the* FIRST,
from 1189 to 1199.



RICHARD, for boist'rous courage chiefly known,
Wasted his years in countries not his own ;
A pris'ner long, at last untimely slain,
England had small advantage from his reign.

His C O T E M P O R A R I E S.

P O P E S.		Emperors of the <i>West</i> .	
<i>Clement</i> III.	1188	<i>Frederic</i> I.	1152
<i>Celestine</i> III.	1191	<i>Henry</i> VI.	1190
<i>Innocent</i> III.	1198	<i>Philip</i> I.	1197
		King of <i>France</i> .	
Emperors of the <i>East</i> .		<i>Philip</i> II.	1180
<i>Isaac</i> II.	1185	King of <i>Scotland</i> .	
<i>Alexis</i> III.	1195	<i>William</i>	1165

RICHARD, the eldest son of *Henry* II. was from his bravery, surnamed *Coeur de Lion*, or *Lion-hearted*, and was 32 years of age when his father died. He was solemnly inaugurated at *Roan* in the dutchy of *Normandy*, and was crowned in *Westminster-abbey* on the 3d of *September* 1189. On the day of his coronation, the *Jews* in *London* flocking to make presents to the new King, the mob fell upon them, and inhumanly robbed and murdered all they met with; plundered their houses, and set them on fire. To appease this tumult, the King was obliged to appear in person, and to cause some of the ring-leaders to be executed. This example was however followed in several parts of the kingdom, particularly at *York*, where 500 *Jews*, besides women and children, shut themselves up in the castle, and there died by their own hands, rather than submit to the diabolical fury of their persecutors.

Richard had some time before agreed with *Philip* King of *France* to go in person to the holy war. He was therefore no sooner on the throne, than

he raised immense sums for that expedition, and having provided a numerous fleet, sailed into *France* with all his troops, and being joined by the *French* King their united force amounted to above 100,000 men. Both armies embarked on board their respective fleets at *Marseilles* *Richard* being driven by contrary winds to the isle of *Cyprus*, was treated in an inhospitable manner by the people, and particularly by *Isaac* the King of the island. Upon which *Richard* landed his troops, took *Isaac* and his daughter prisoners; loaded the *Cyprian* King with silver fetters; conquered the whole country, of which he was made King, and afterwards transferred his right to that island to *Guy Lusignan* titular King of *Jerusalem* in exchange for that empty title. Hence the *English* Monarchs were for a long time stiled Kings of *Jerusalem*.

Richard sailed from *Cyprus* to *Palestine*, where he joined the *French* King, and other forces belonging to the Christians, who were then besieging the city of *Acre*. He attack'd the city vigorously, which soon surrendered; yet, tho' he had been so instrumental in its reduction, the Arch-duke of *Austria* placed his flag on a tower he had taken, which so exasperated *Richard*, that he order'd it to be pull'd down and trampled on; an indignity the Duke afterwards severely resented. Some disputes arising between *Richard* and *Philip*, the latter returned to *France*. *Richard* however defeated the *Saracen* army commanded by the great *Saladine*, and taking advantage of this victory, seized *Ascalon*, *Jop-*

pa *, and *Cæsarea* ; but as several other Princes deserted the confederacy, he granted *Saladine* a truce for three years, by which the Christians were to retain all their possessions in *Palestine*, but at the same time told him, *he would certainly visit that country again, and try to recover it out of his hands.* SALADINE politely replied, that if he was obliged to part with this Kingdom, he would sooner give it up to the King of England, than to any monarch upon earth, but added, (or at least ought to have added) that it was the duty of a Prince to provide for the safety of his own People ; and this he might well have said, for more than 200,000 christians were killed before the City of *Acre*, besides those who fell in the subsequent engagements. A sad instance of enthusiastic ambition!

While *Richard* was preparing for his departure, he was informed that the government was greatly perplexed at home, on which he resolved to hasten thither as a private gentleman, and having sent his Queen and sister before him, embarked on board a ship, and without staying for his fleet, set sail ; but was shipwrecked in the

* Near *Joppa*, he fell into an ambush of *Saracens*, as he was sleeping under a tree with only six attendants. He defended himself with incredible valour till four of his party were slain, and himself on the point of being taken or cut in pieces, when *William Despereaux*, one of his company, cried out in the *Saracen* language, *I am the King of England* ; the soldiers left the real king to have a hand in taking the imaginary one, whose device gave *Richard* time to escape. *Despereaux*, being conducted to *Saladine*, confess'd what he had done to save his master, and the sultan charm'd with the fidelity of the christian soldier, treated him with great respect.

gulf of *Venice*, where getting on shore, he pursued his journey in disguise, but in passing near *Vienna* was discovered and seized by *Leopold* Archduke of *Austria*, whom he had affronted in the *Holy Land*, as we have already observed, and who delivered him up to the Emperor *Henry VI.* and that Prince, contrary to the law of nations, and solely to extort money from him and his subjects, had his royal captive tried as a criminal before the *German Diet*, and loaded him with chains. *Richard* was kept fifteen months in close confinement, and at length set at liberty, on paying a ransom of 150,000 marks of silver, which was raised with great difficulty by the *English*, as Prince *John*, his brother, had usurped the sovereign authority. However he at length arrived in *England*, after an absence of four years.

Richard soon suppressed his brother's party; caused the ceremony of his coronation to be repeated; levied a numerous army, and invaded *France*. The War, which was often interrupted by truces, continued five years with different success *; after which *Richard* was preparing to return to *England*, when a gentleman of *Limosin*, having discovered a treasure upon his estate, the King pretended it belonged to him as Sovereign of *Guienne*: The gentleman took shelter in the castle of *Chaluz*, to which the King laid siege, but as he was reconnoitring the walls, he received a wound with an arrow in the shoulder close to the neck, which mortifying, he died

* And at the battle of *Blois*, *Richard* took all the Archives of the *French* Kingdom, which *Mexierai* laments as a great loss to the *French* historians,

eleven days after, on the 6th of *April* 1199 in the 42d year of his age, after a reign of 9 years and 9 months. The castle being taken before the King died, he ordered all the garrison to be hanged, except the man who wounded him, whom he pardoned.

Before he died he appointed by his will his brother *John* to succeed him in all his dominions, tho' his nephew *Arthur*, Duke of *Britany*, the son of his brother *Geoffrey*, had the right of primogeniture, and tho' he had formerly appointed him his heir.

Richard was tall, fair, and had a graceful and well proportioned person, with prodigious strength of body. His eyes were blue and sparkling, and his hair of a bright yellow, inclining to red.

He was remarkable for his military virtues, but is justly censured for his pride, avarice, and lust. He was an illustrious warrior; but his love of glory made him neglect the happiness of his people.

Richard was the first King who wore three lions passant for his arms, in which he was followed by his successors; and about this time coats of arms became hereditary in families, occasioned by the badges, which the *Croises* painted on their shields or coats of armour, in the *Crusades*. During his reign *London* was first divided into different corporations, called companies.

In his reign there was a great famine, which lasted three or four years, and was followed by so dreadful a mortality, that the living were scarce sufficient to bury the dead. In this reign *Robin Hood*, the famous robber, performed his exploits.

VII. J O H N: *from 1199 to 1216.*

J O H N's reign was full of troubles and turmoils,
From his bad conduct, and from priestly wiles;
England's great Charter, by the barons won,
He gave; — but to the Pope resign'd his crown.

His C O T E M P O R A R I E S.

P O P E S.		French Emperors of Constantinople.	
<i>Innocent III.</i>	1198		
<i>Honorius III.</i>	1215	<i>Baldwin I.</i>	1204
Emperors of the <i>East</i> .		<i>Henry I.</i>	1206
<i>Alexis III.</i>	1195	King of <i>France</i> .	
<i>Alexis IV.</i>	1203		
<i>Alexis V.</i>	1204	<i>Philip II.</i>	1180
<i>Theodorus I.</i>	1204	Kings of <i>Scotland</i> .	
Emperors of the <i>West</i> .			
<i>Philip I.</i>	1197	<i>William</i>	1165
<i>Otho IV.</i>	1203	<i>Alexander</i>	1214

JO H N, surnamed *Lackland*, the brother of *Richard*, ascended the throne without much opposition in 1193, for tho' *Arthur* had the hereditary right to the crown of *England*, yet *John* was elected King, with this condition, previously stipulated, that he should fully restore and establish the rights and privileges of the people, which promise, however, he little regarded after his coronation. He was then 32 years of age, and having also seized the Dutchy of *Normandy*, and left *Arthur* only the possession of some of the provinces enjoyed by the *English* in *France*, *Constantine*, *Arthur's* mother, finding herself too weak, to contend with the Intruder, implored the assistance of *Philip* King of *France*, who readily took the young Prince into his protection; but though both sides raised considerable forces, no action happened of importance, and *John* offering advantageous conditions

ditions to *Philip*, their differences were composed without any regard to the injured Prince.

John now gave a loose to his pleasures, and passing into *Normandy*, divorced his wife under the pretence of consanguinity, and married *Isabel*, daughter and heiress to the Count of *Angoulesme*, who had before been promised to *Hugh le Brun* Earl of *March*; on which the last mentioned Prince espoused *Arthur's* quarrel, and obtained assistance from *Philip*, King of *France*. *John*, who was then in *England* hasted over, attacked *Arthur*, and the Earl of *March*, routed their forces, and took them both prisoners: Soon after which *Arthur* was either murdered in prison, as his friends gave out, or drowned in a river as he was attempting to make his escape from his confinement, or according to others died of grief. His sister *Eleanor*, who was taken with him, was confined in *Bristol* castle forty years; and twenty knights of their party were imprisoned in *Corf* castle, and there starved to death.

The nobility of *Britany*, impatient to revenge the death of their Duke, and being assisted by the *French* King, soon subdued the greatest part of *Normandy*. *Philip* would have deprived *John* of all his dominions in *France*, had not *Guy*, Duke of *Britany*, the husband of *Constantia*, abandoned his party, and gone over to *John* who was thus enabled to recover some towns and make head against him; but when a decisive battle was just ready to be fought, the two Kings agreed to a suspension of arms for two years.

John upon his return to *England*, invaded *Scotland*,

land, and after a great slaughter, obliged the King of *Scotland* to submit, then passing into *Ireland*, which had revolted, soon reduced that island; he next subdued *Wales*, whence he carried away 28 youths, the Sons of the prime nobility, as hostages, and the *Welsh* rising again, put them all to death. But afterwards returning to *France*, he was totally defeated by *Lewis*, the Dauphin, on which patching up a peace, he halted to *England*.

John before this had several contests with the Pope, who had excommunicated him, and absolved the people of *England* from their oath of allegiance, and now sent *Pandulph* his Nuncio into *England*, who offered him the Pope's protection, on condition of his taking an oath to obey the Pontiff in all things, and resign his crown into the hands of the Nuncio. To this *John* consented, repaired to *Dover* church, and in the presence of the people took off his crown, disrobed himself of all his ensigns of royalty, and laid them at the feet of the Nuncio, who was seated on a throne. After which he signed a charter, whereby he resigned the kingdom of *England* and the lordship of *Ireland* to the holy See, and bound himself as a Vassal to pay 700 marks annually for *England*, and 300 for *Ireland*, and then did homage to the Pope in the person of his Nuncio, who kept the crown and scepter five days in his possession.

The *English* barons who had before frequently remonstrated against the king's arbitrary proceedings, were fired with indignation at this means, had recourse to arms, and demanded a re-
establishe-

establishment of the laws of *Edward the Confessor*, and a renewal of the charter of *Henry the first*: which, being refused by the King, they elected *Robert Fitz-walter* for their General, enter'd *London*, and besieged him in the Tower. The King complied, when he could no longer resist, and agreed to meet the barons in *Runne-mead*, or the Mead of Council, between *Stains* and *Windsor*; where treaties of this sort had been frequently held by the Saxons, and there *John* being unable to obtain supplies from his people, and also too weak to withstand them, granted whatever they desired, and hence arose the famous charter of liberties called *Magna Charta*, which he was obliged to sign, and also the charter of the liberties of the forest, which have been since esteemed the foundation of the *English Liberties*. The King however did not intend to bind himself with chains of parchment, and though he had ratified these charters with a solemn oath, he raised an army in *Flanders*, which being brought over, ravaged the whole kingdom; upon this the Barons applied for assistance to the King of *France*, promising the crown to his son *Lewis*, if he freed them from *John's* tyranny. *Lewis* soon came to their assistance, landed at *Sandwich*, and took *Rocheſter*, while *John* retired to *Wincheſter*, having prevailed on the Pope to excommunicate both the *French King* and the *English Barons*; but being deserted by some of his mercenaries, the Dauphin besieged *Dover*, while the Barons invested *Windsor*, after which the country was ravaged by both parties, who came to no engagement. At length grief and
sa-

fatigue threw the King into a fever, which is said to have been heightened by his eating of peaches and drinking new ale. He died on the 18th of *October* 1215 in the 51st year of his age, and the 17th of his reign.

King *John* was moderately tall, somewhat fat, and of a sour and angry countenance. He was rapacious in the acquisition of money, and profuse in squandering it; and as he opposed both the Priests and the Barons, was obliged in turn to submit to both.

King *John* instituted the present forms of civil government in *London*, and most other cities in the kingdom. He ordained the legal assize of bread. He established the *English* laws in *Ireland*, gave the Cinque Ports the privileges they at present enjoy, and was the first who coined sterling money.

In his reign there was a frost, which continued all *January*, *February* and *March*, and raised the price of corn from one shilling to thirteen shillings and four-pence per quarter. And about the 10th year of his reign *London-bridge*, which was before of wood, was built entirely of stone, and has remained to this day with only frequent repairs.

VIII. HENRY

VIII. HENRY *the* THIRD:
from 1216 to 1272.



This King chief note in history does gain
From civil discords, and the longest reign:
Fickle and weak, he saw his crown just gone;
Yet, dying, left it to his warlike son.

His C O T E M P O R A R I E S.

P O P E S.		Frederic II.	1212
<i>Honorius III.</i>	1216	<i>French Emperors of</i>	
<i>Gregory IX.</i>	1227	<i>Constantinople.</i>	
<i>Celestin IV.</i>	1241	<i>Henry I.</i>	1206
<i>Innocent IV.</i>	1243	<i>Peter II.</i>	1217
<i>Alexander IV.</i>	1254	<i>Rob. de Cour</i>	1221
<i>Urban IV.</i>	1261	<i>Baldwin II.</i>	1237
<i>Clement IV.</i>	1265		

Emperors of the *East.*

<i>Theodore I.</i>	1204
<i>John III.</i>	1222
<i>Theodore II.</i>	1225
<i>John IV.</i>	1259
<i>Michael VIII.</i>	1259

Kings of *France.*

<i>Philip II.</i>	1180
<i>Lewis VIII.</i>	1223
<i>St. Lewis IX.</i>	1226
<i>Philip III.</i>	1270

Emperors of the *West.*

<i>Otho IV.</i>	1208
-----------------	------

Kings of *Scotland.*

<i>Alexander II.</i>	1214
<i>Alexander III.</i>	1249

HENRY of *Winchester*, was but twelve years of age, when the Earl of *Pembroke* had him crowned at *Gloucester* on the 28th of *October* 1216. The usual oath was administered to the young Prince, after which the Legate who was present, caused him to do homage to the holy See. Many of the Barons who had sworn allegiance to the Dauphin joined with Henry in hopes of modelling his youth so as to render him an excellent Prince, and the Pope renewed his excommunication against *Lewis*; after this a truce was concluded and prolonged till *Easter*,

H

soon

soon after which the *French* laid siege to *Lincoln* castle, when the Earl of *Pembroke*, who had been appointed Regent, resolved to raise the siege, and as the *French* were in possession of the city and its inhabitants in their interest, he threw a reinforcement into the castle; then stormed the city, slew the *French* General, with most of his troops, and gratified the soldiers with plundering the citizens. This obliged *Lewis* to send for a reinforcement from *France*; but his troops being intercepted and destroyed by the *English* fleet, he was obliged to come to a composition, and on his receiving 15,000 marks agreed to return home, and to restore the *English* dominions in *France*. The King of *Scotland* and the Prince of *Wales* were included in this treaty, the former of which came to *Northampton*, and paid homage to *Henry* for the fees he held in *England*.

The Regent dying in 1218, that event was followed by several commotions, which being soon quelled, the people bent their thoughts upon recovering the *English* provinces in *France*, which *Lewis*, notwithstanding his oath, refused to restore; but this was deferred, till the King was of age.

Henry began his majority with exacting large sums of money from the people, and annulling the two sacred charters granted by his father. He landed in *Britany* with a numerous army, and then spending his time in diversions and entertainments, shamefully returned, after he had spent all his treasure; but not being able to prevail on the people to continue a war he had so badly begun, he renewed his exactions, and by the advice of the bishop of *Winchester*,
sent

sent for about 200 Knights from *Gascogny* and *Poitou*, on whom he conferred the most considerable employments. This exasperated the Barons, who threatened to elect a new King, if *Henry* did not remove from his person and councils, the Bishop of *Winchester* and the foreigners; but *Henry* ordered the estates of the Barons to be plundered. *Henry* afterwards renewed the war, in which he lost all *Poitou*, and then concluded a truce with *Lewis* for five years, to purchase which *Henry* consented to pay him 5000*l.* annually.

Henry on his return to *England*, exacted great sums from the *Jews*, which he lavishly spent; and at one entertainment had 30,000 dishes. The parliament were now taking measures to deprive him of the administration of affairs; but he prorogued them, and suffered the Pope's Nuncio, who had a little before fleeced the people, to renew his exactions. The King afterwards met with many mortifications from his parliament and people, who at length obliged him to renew the two charters with great ceremony *: After which, the parliament granted him a subsidy for suppressing an insurrection in *Guienne*. He soon reduced that province, and

* The Lords spiritual and temporal, were assembled before the King in *Westminster-Hall*, with each a lighted taper in his hand, when the archbishop of *Canterbury* denounced a terrible curse against those who should violate the laws or alter the constitutions of the kingdom; then the charters were read aloud, and confirmed by the King, who all this time kept his hand upon his breast, after which every one threw his taper upon the ground to raise a great smoke, and wished that those who violated the charters might so smoke in hell!

returned to *England*, where he renewed his exertions. Prince *Richard*, Henry's brother, being elected King of the *Romans*, took the immense sum of 700,000 *l.* into *Germany* to support his election, while the King amassed 950,000 marks for an expedition to the two *Sicilies*, which were offered him by the Pope, though the crown belonged to *Conradin* the Emperor *Conrad*'s son. The people being now grievously oppressed, and the Barons finding that *Henry* could not be bound by the most solemn oaths, undertook to reform the government, and a parliament was held at *Oxford*, where 24 commissioners were chosen, 12 for the King, and 12 for the Barons, who drew up six articles, by which it was agreed that the King was to conform to the *Magna Charta*; to let the public officers be chosen by the commissioners; to deliver to them the custody of his castles, and to hold three parliaments annually *. These articles were approved by the parliament, and assented to by the King, who soon after prevailed on the Pope to absolve him from his oath, told the parliament that he would no longer regard these articles, and took refuge in the *Tower*. This dispute was however accommodated by the Barons consenting to moderate the articles, and by the alterations being confirmed by the King. However they soon after broke out into an open war, when a decisive battle was fought near *Lewes* in *Sussex*, in which the King's army was

* And this is supposed to be the first time that the representatives of the commons were admitted to sit in parliament.

defeated

defeated, and himself, Prince *Edward* his son, and the King of the *Romans* taken prisoners, but afterwards the Earls of *Leicester* and *Gloucester* quarrelling, the latter joined Prince *Edward* who had made his escape from his keepers, and uniting the forces they raised, marched against the Earl of *Leicester*, whom they defeated and slew, by which means the King was set at liberty; but peace was not restored till some time after; when Prince *Edward* engaged in a crusade and went to the *Holy Land*.

About two years after this *Henry* died at *London* on the 20th of *November* 1272, in the 65th year of his age, and the 56th of his reign, and was buried in *Westminster-abbey*.

He was of a middle stature, strong and well set, but had one of his eyes half closed, This Prince was chiefly remarkable for his profuseness, his insincerity, and inconstancy, which obliged the Barons to defend their legal rights.

The most singular incident in his reign, was the introduction of the commons into parliament. In 1240 there was a great battle among the fish at sea, and eleven whales were cast on the shore. In 1245 the King rebuilt *Westminster-abbey* in that magnificent *Gothic* manner in which it now appears. And in this reign there was so dreadful a famine, that the people even eat the bark of trees, and 20,000 are said to have been starved to death in *London*.

IX. EDWARD *the* FIRST;
from 1272 to 1307.



Far distant when acknowledged, EDWARD came,
Assumed the crown, and ruled with matchless fame;
Welsh, Scots he conquer'd, made and unmade kings,
Reform'd the law, and clip'd the clergy's wings.

C O T E M P O R A R I E S.

P O P E S.		Emperors of the <i>West</i> .	
Gregory X.	1271	Frederic II.	1212
Innocent V.	1276	Rodolphus I.	1273
Adrian V.	1276	Adolp. of Nassau	1291
John XXI.	1276	Albert I.	1298
Nicholas III.	1277		
Martin IV.	1281	Kings of France.	
Honorius IV.	1285	Philip III.	1270
Nicholas IV.	1288	Philip IV.	1285
Celestin V.	1294		
Boniface VIII.	1294	Kings of Scotland.	
Benedict IX.	1303	Alexander III.	1249
Clement V.	1305	John Baliol	1293
Emperors of the <i>East</i> .		Robert Bruce	1300
Michael VIII.	1259		
Andronicus II.	1283		

EDWARD, surnamed *Longshanks*, was in the 33d year of his age when his father died, and was on his return from *Palestine*, when attended only by 10,000 *Englishmen*, he struck a general panic into the *Saracens*, who dreaded him as much as they had done his great uncle *Richard Coeur de Lion*. He narrowly escaped being murdered there by an assassin, who attempting to stab him to the heart, he received a wound in his arm, which was given by a poisoned dagger, and it is affirmed that he owed his life to the tender affection of *Eleonora* his wife, who accompanied him in the voyage, and sucked the venom out of the wound. He arrived in *Eng-*
land

land with his faithful Queen on the 25th of July 1274. and they were both crowned at *Westminster* on the 10th of *August* following *; when the new King entered upon his government, with universal acclamations of joy. He began his reign with a strict enquiry into the affairs of his kingdom, particularly with regard to the Royal Prerogative, and made a Law to prevent any Tax being laid on the People without the consent of the Commons. He regulated the magistrates, confirmed the great charter, and having composed the troubles in *England*, led an army into *Wales*, to punish *Llewellyn* for having refused to pay him homage, and after three years compelled him to sue for peace.

Edward then set about rectifying the coin which had been so much adulterated by the *Jews*, that he caused 280 of them to be put to death; he also passed the statute of *Mortmain*, to prevent estates from falling into the hands of the clergy. Afterwards *Llewellyn* revolted again, on which *Edward* marched against him, and defeated his troops in a battle, in which *Llewellyn* was slain †, and his country subdued. *David* his brother was afterwards taken, and what seems very astonishing, was tried at *Shrewsbury*, condemned and executed as a traitor.

* The ceremony of this coronation was very magnificent.—The King and Queen of *Scotland* were present, and by way of gift to the populace, 500 horses were let loose to be the property of those who could catch them.

† In *Llewellyn's* pockets were found some letters in cypher, which *Edward* made the same use of, that *Cæsar* did of those found in the custody of *Pompey*, after the battle of *Pharsalia*: he destroyed them that he might not think ill of those he was inclined to call his friends.

Edward

Edward afterwards summoned a parliament at *Ruthin*, where it was resolved that *Wales* should be inseparably united to *England*. But some of the *Welsh* nobles telling the King that he would never peaceably enjoy their country, till they were governed by a Prince of their own nation, he sent for his Queen, who was then pregnant, to lie in at *Caernarvon*, where she was brought to bed of a Prince, whom the states of *Wales* acknowledged for their Sovereign, and since that time the eldest sons of the Kings of *England*, have borne the title of Princes of *Wales* *. *Edward* afterwards punished the Judges for bribery, and banished the *Jews*, who amounted to about 15,000, for usury and adulterating the coin. Soon after this Queen *Eleanor* died at *Grantham* in *Lincolnshire*: to whose memory the King erected a cross at every place where the corpse rested in the way to *Westminster*; as at *Grantham*, *Lincoln*, *Stamford*, *Gaddington*, *Northampton*, *Stony-Stratford*, *Dunstable*, *St. Albans*, *Waltham* and *Charing*.

Edward carried his arms into *Scotland*, where King *Alexander III.* had lately died without male issue. In this war he won great honour, and shewed himself an extraordinary politician. He took the three important places of *Berwick*, *Dunbar*, and *Edinburgh*. *John Baliol* their King, who was supported by *Edward*, repaired to him

* No people in the world were ever more fond of their liberty and their language than the *Welsh*. The first they gloriously defended, without foreign alliances, and without naval power, against *Romans*, *Saxons*, *Danes*, and *Normans*, to the reign of *Edward I.* and the latter they have preserved, together with most of their manners and customs, to this day.

in

in the most humble manner, renewed the oath of fealty, and put the whole kingdom in his power; on which the *Scotish* nobility, being summoned to *Berwick*, took the oath of allegiance to King *Edward*, who might easily have been crowned King of *Scotland*, had he not chose to unite it to *England*; he confined *Baliol*; imprisoned several of the *Scotch* nobility; brought their crown, sceptre, * stone and robes of state to *England*; burnt the public records, and placed garrisons all over the country. But while *Edward* was reducing *Scotland* by force, he lost his dominions in *France* by treachery: to recover them, he formed a confederacy against the *French*, by entering into a league with the several princes of *Germany*, and other powers, but these being bribed into the *French* interest, he was obliged, after leading an army of 50,000 men into *Flanders*, to make a truce with the *French* king, and return to *England*. While *Edward* was in *Flanders*, *William Wallace*, the glory of *Scotland*, rose up in the defence of his country, and, having suddenly dispossessed the *English* of all the strong places they possessed, was declared regent of the kingdom; on which *Edward* hastily

* The famous stone which *Edward I.* conveyed to *Westminster*, is the same that was placed at *Scone* by the *Scots* after their general slaughter of the *Picts*; and is fabulously reported to be the same that served *Jacob* for a pillow. It was inclosed in a wooden chair for the inauguration of their Kings, and had this distich written on it:

Ni fallat Fatum, Scoti quocunque locatum

Invenient Lapidem, regnare tenentur ibidem.

Or Fate's deceiv'd, and Heav'n decrees in vain;
Or where they find this Stone, the *Scots* shall reign.

returning from *France*, advanced into *Scotland* at the head of a powerful army, and defeated *Wallace*, who, several years after, was betrayed into the hands of the *English*, and sent to *London*, where *Edward* treated him with unpardonable severity, and made this great hero suffer the death of a traitor. *Edward* gained several other victories in *Scotland*, which he thrice conquered, and at length vowed that he would destroy that kingdom from sea to sea, but was seized by a dysentery, and died in the little town of *Burgh* on the 7th of *July* 1307, in the 68th year of his age, and the 35th of his reign, but his body was interred in *Westminster-Abbey*. Just before his death he recommended three things to his son and successor, and enjoined him to perform them on pain of a curse for his disobedience. The first was to prosecute the war vigorously in *Scotland*, and desired that his bones might be carried at the head of the army sent on that expedition, which object he imagined would animate the *English*, and depress the spirits of the *Scotch*. The second was, to send his heart to the *Holy Land* with 32,000*l.* which he had provided for the support of the holy sepulchre. And the third was, never to recal his old favourite *Pierce Gaveston*, a gentleman of *Gascony*, whom the King had banished for corrupting the Prince by his dissolute example. In these, however, the Prince disobeyed his father, and the consequence of that disobedience was fatal to him and his friends.

Edward was a head taller than the generality of men; his person was well made, strong
and

and handsome; but his legs being rather too long, he was thence called *Long-shanks*. He had black hair and sparkling eyes, prodigious strength, and great activity. He was the bravest soldier of his age, and the best legislator of his family; more acts for the good of his subjects passed in his reign, than in any of the preceding; and his regard for the laws was so great that he publicly imprisoned the Prince of *Wales* his son, for breaking into the park of the Bishop of *Litchfield* and *Coventry*.

In the second year of his reign a great rot happened among the sheep, which continued for twenty five years together. In his twenty-first year great part of the town of *Cambridge* was destroyed by fire; and in his twenty-seventh, his own palace at *Westminster* was consumed. Towards the end of his reign provisions were so exceeding cheap, that a fat cock sold for three half pence, two pullets for the same price, and wheat for twelve pence a quarter, which was equal to about four shillings of our present money.



X. EDWARD *the* SECOND
from 1307, to 1327.



Of person comely, but of genius mean,
 Oppos'd by faction, and a faithless queen;
 For crimes of fav'rites harrafs'd and dethron'd,
 Oppress'd by murd'ers poor *Caernarvon* groan'd.

C O T E M P O R A R I E S.

Popes.		Frederic III.	1314
Clement V.	1305		
John XXII.	1316	<i>Kings of France.</i>	
<i>Emperor of the East.</i>		Philip IV.	1285
		Lewis X.	1314
Andronicus II.	1278	Philip V.	1316
		Charles IV.	1332
<i>Emperors of the West.</i>		<i>King of Scotland.</i>	
Albert I.	1278		
Henry VII.	1308	Robert Bruce	1306

E D W A R D of *Caernarvon* was twenty-three years of age when his father died. He began his reign, with recalling *Pierce Gaveston*, whom his father had banished, and whom he loaded with honours, and then went to *Boulogne* in *France*, where he married *Isabella* the daughter of the *French* king, whom he conducted to *England*, and they were both crowned at *Westminster* on the 24th of *February* 1308. His ridiculous fondness for *Gaveston*, however, rendered him both odious to the Queen and the Barons, and created innumerable disputes; the Barons frequently banishing him, and the king recalling and loading him with fresh honours. At length the Barons had recourse to arms, and *Gaveston* being taken, was beheaded by order of the Earl of *Warwick*. Mean while the *Scots* gained three victories over the *English*, and made themselves masters of every place in that kingdom.

About this time a tanner's son of *Exeter* pretended

tended that he was the eldest son of *Edward I.* and changed at nurse, but his imposture soon brought him to the gallows. About the same time the King deprived the Earl of *Lancaster* of his wife, and gave her to a mean knight. The Barons complained of several grievances, and compelled the King to admit a certain number of Barons into his council, and to do nothing without their advice.

King *Edward* now raised the two *Spencers*, father and son, to the summit of power, and young *Spencer* at length supplied in his heart the place formerly possessed by *Gazeston*, when the new favourite became more intolerable than the old one, on which the Barons suddenly appearing in arms, and petitioning the king for the removal of the *Spencers*, they were banished by the parliament. The King now levied an army, took some castles from the Barons, and recalled the *Spencers*; he then pursued the Earl of *Lancaster* to *Burrowbridge* in *Yorkshire*, which was defended by Sir *Andrew Harcla* for the King, with whom the Earl engaged, but the Earl of *Hereford* being killed, his troops fled, when *Harcla* pursuing them, took the Earl of *Lancaster* prisoner, with ninety-five Barons and Knights, on which the scaffolds were drenched with more *English* blood than had been thus spilt since the *Norman* conquest. *Edward* next turned his thoughts on invading *Scotland*; but wanting provisions, returned without striking a blow, on which *Bruce* King of *Scotland* pursued him to *York*, seized his baggage, destroyed 20,000 of the *English*, and then consented to a peace for thirteen years.

The two *Spencers* now governed the kingdom in so arbitrary a manner, as to incur the general hatred both of the Queen and people. Queen *Isabella* fled to her brother *Charles* King of *France*, carrying with her the Prince her son, and the nobility taking arms, sent for the Queen, who, on her landing, found the people in general devoted to her, and in a few days she had a numerous army, when marching towards *London*, the King fled into the west; but the Queen still pursuing him, he set sail for *Ireland*, but was driven back into *Wales*. *Hugh Spencer* the father being taken in *Bristol* castle, was, without the form of a trial, hanged and quartered, and the King himself who had been for some time concealed in the abbey of *Neath* in *Wales*, being at length discovered, was sent prisoner to the Queen, and the young *Spencer*, who was taken with his Majesty, was hanged on a gallows fifty feet high.

The Queen, who had now taken possession of the sovereign power, forgot every call of nature and of duty, and was entirely governed by *Mortimer*, whom she took to her bed. King *Edward* was deposed, and the son proclaimed King, when the Archbishop of *Canterbury* preached a sermon, and chose for his text, *The voice of the people, the voice of God*. The young prince, however, dutifully and solemnly vowed not to accept the crown, without his father's consent, whereupon they obliged the old king to resign the crown in the 43d year of his age, and the 20th of his reign, after which he was treated with the greatest indignities, and at last cruelly murdered, for some assassins covered
ed

ed him with a feather-bed, and held him down while others thrust a horn pipe up his body, through which they conveyed a red hot iron, and burnt his bowels to prevent any external appearance of violence.

Thus fell *Edward* from the height of royalty to the miserable state of a criminal, and was at last murdered by his own vassals, and probably by the order of his own Queen: a sad example of the consequence of a Prince's being misguided by fawning sycophants; for that was the principal charge exhibited against the unhappy *Edward*. He was buried in the abbey church of *Gloucester*; and those who hated him while living, revered him as a saint after he was dead.

This Prince had a noble stature, good mien, and majestic presence: he was very handsome, and notwithstanding all his faults, and his being extremely weak, made salutary laws, and gave great encouragement to the commercial interest of his kingdom.

In 1317, a great famine happened in *England*, which continued so long that wheat was sold for three pounds a quarter, or twelve pounds of our present Money, and obliged the poor to eat horse-flesh, dogs, and cats. In 1322 the greatest earthquake happened that had ever been known in *England*, and in 1324, the order of the Knights Templars was suppressed, and their effects assigned to the Hospitallers or Knights of *St John of Jerusalem*, now called the Knights of *Malta*.

XI. EDWARD *the* THIRD;
from 1327 to 1377.



Triumphant *Edward*, the *Black Prince's* fire,
In peace and war we honour and admire;
France conquer'd, *Scots* subdu'd, preserve his name;
But his last days eclips'd his former fame.

COTEMPORARIES.

Popes.		Lewis IV.	1330
John XXII.	1316	Charles IV.	1347
Benedict XII.	1334	Kings of France.	
Clement VI.	1342	Charles IV.	1322
Innocent VI.	1352	Philip VI.	1328
Urban V.	1332	John I.	1353
Gregory XI.	1370	Charles V.	1364
Emperors of the East.		Kings of Scotland.	
Andronicus II.	1283	Robert Bruce.	1306
Andronicus III.	1332	David II.	1330
John V.	1341	Edward Baliol.	1332
John VI.	1355	David II. (again)	1342
Emperors of the West.		Robert II.	
Frederic III.	1314	(Stewart)	1470

E DWARD of Windsor was only fourteen years of age when his father resigned the crown, and his coronation was performed on the 26th of January 1327. Though the parliament appointed a regency, the Queen held the power in her own hands, and Roger Mortimer acted under her with more authority than the young Spencer had done under her husband. By their influence the young King concluded a dishonourable peace with the Scots, by which he renounced all his pretensions to Scotland, and gave his sister in marriage to David Bruce, King of the Scots; but on his coming to riper years he became sensible of his error, on which he caused the Queen his mother to be confined for life,

life, and *Mortimer* Earl of *March* to be hanged at *Tyburn*. *Edward* became now uneasy at the treaty concluded with *Scotland*, and though *David Bruce*, who had ascended the throne, was his brother-in-law, yet as the late King had broke the truce, he thought himself intitled to invade that nation; for the bonds of affinity are not always a sufficient barrier to the ambition of Princes. He won four battles in a short time, and obliged King *David* to fly with his Queen into *France*, when he set up *Edward Baliol* in his room, and returned with his army into *England*; but the *Scots* still revolting, as soon as his victorious army left them, *Edward* was obliged to enter *Scotland* in an hostile manner, three several times within the compass of four years. *Edward* now resolved to attack *France* to which he laid claim, for *Charles*, his mother's brother dying, *Philip* of *Valois* had possessed himself of the kingdom, alledging the *Salick* law; but *Edward* asserted that the *Salick* law in excluding females from the succession, did not exclude their male issue, on which he prepared to assert his title, and in this he was encouraged by the parliament. In the mean time he entered into several alliances; settled the woolen trade in *England*; and created Prince *Edward*, his eldest son, Duke of *Cornwall*, who was the first person in *England* that bore the title of Duke; since which time the eldest son of the King of *England* is born Duke of *Cornwall*. His first campaign passed without blood-shed, but he took the title of King of *France*, and quartered his arms with the *Flower de luces* of that kingdom, adding the motto, *Dieu Et mon droit*, or God and my right.

On

On his return to *England* he obtained a considerable subsidy, and sailing again to *France*, he in person defeated the *French* fleet, destroyed or took 370 of their ships, and 30,000 men; then landing his forces, besieged *Tournay*, but being again called home to oppose the *Scots*, concluded a truce for one year with King *Philip*. The next campaign, however, he wasted all the country up to the walls of *Paris*, and obtained the glorious battle of *Cressy*, which was won by the Prince of *Wales*, who was then only sixteen years of age. The King having placed himself on an eminence, was a spectator of the astonishing valour of his son. At length the *English* leaders being apprehensive that the brave youth would be overpowered by numbers, sent to desire *Edward* to come to his assistance, who immediately asked if he was alive, and being told that he was not only living, but fighting with incredible bravery, replied, *that he must either conquer or die, since he would not rob him of the victory; for he should have the honour of the day.* This answer inspired the Prince with fresh courage, and his conduct animated his men. The *French* were defeated, and pursued with incredible slaughter. The King of *Bohemia*, who was present at the battle, died in the field, when his standard, on which were embroidered in gold three *Ostrichs* feathers with these words *Ich dien*, that is, *I serve*, was taken and brought to the Prince of *Wales*, who in memory of that signal victory, bore the *Ostrich* feathers in his coronet with the same motto, and his example has been followed by all his successors. In this battle the *French* lost eleven Princes, and 30,000 common soldiers,
which

which was a greater number than the whole army of the conquerors, whose loss was very considerable. When the victory was over the King ran up to the Prince, and tenderly embracing him, "My gallant son, said he, you have nobly acquitted yourself, and well are you worthy of the kingdom." Six weeks after this victory, *Edward's* Queen defeated a numerous army of *Scots*, and took King *David* prisoner. These memorable battles were fought in 1346. *Edward* then laid siege to *Calais*, which he was obliged to reduce by famine, and then returned to *England*: when the *French* soon after beginning to invest the seas, he set sail with his fleet, entirely defeated them, and took the Constable of *France*. He then sent over his son the Black Prince, who had distinguished himself at *Cressy*, and who after taking several towns, totally routed the *French* army commanded by King *John*, who had succeeded *Philip*, and in this glorious battle which was fought near *Poitiers*, took the King, many nobles, and a multitude of private men prisoners, though, when they engaged, the *French* army was six times as numerous as the *English*.

There were at this time two Kings prisoners in *England*. The *French* King, who was lodged at the *Savoy*, which was then a palace, though now a prison, and the King of *Scotland*, who was confined at *Odiham* in *Hampshire*. They were both treated with great respect, had what liberty they desired, and were after some time ransomed. The *French* King paid for his liberty 500,000*l* and a considerable extent of country: and the King of *Scots* was ransomed for 100,000 marks. The *French* King afterwards returned to *England* and kept

kept his court at the palace of the *Savoy*, where he died in 1363.

Edward now endeavoured to cultivate the arts of peace, and referred the management of all military affairs to his son the Black Prince, who was some time after invited over to *Spain*, where he deposed *Henry* the bastard, who had usurped the crown, and restored *Peter* the lawful King; but as *Peter* ungratefully refused the reward he had promised for this important service, he withdrew from that kingdom in disgust.

On his passing through *Aquitain*, he demanded a sum for the payment of his soldiers, but the people refusing to comply, solicited the assistance of *Charles* the French King, who had succeeded *John*, and who summoned the Black Prince to appear before him, under the pretence that he ought to pay him homage for his dominions there. This occasioned a tedious war, in which several battles were fought, to the disadvantage of the *English*, who lost all they had so bravely conquered in *France*, except *Calais*, to which the death of the Black Prince greatly contributed.

At length *Edward*, after having settled the succession, was taken ill and died at *Richmond* in *Surrey*, on the 21st of *June* 1377, in the 65th year of his age, and the 51st of his reign, and was buried in *Westminster Abbey*, where there is a fine monument to his memory on the south side of *Edward* the Confessor's chapel. His eldest son *Edward* the Black Prince has a monument in the cathedral of *Canterbury*.

Edward III. was a majestic person, tall, well-shaped, and had a noble countenance that commanded

manded respect and veneration. Though his conquests were great abroad, he deserves more praise for confirming the liberties of *England* at home. He maintained the prerogative of the crown without encroaching on the privileges of people, and made more advantageous statutes for the good of the realm, and the encouragement of trade, than any of the *Norman* Princes. He curbed the papacy, and yet was a friend to religion: he was fond of men of merit, and encouraged the sciences: he raised many afflicted persons out of their undeserved misfortunes, and erected several public edifices, particularly *Windsor* castle, and the collegiate chapel of St. *Stephen* at *Westminster*, where the commons now sit in parliament.

This prince instituted the order of the garter, which is now esteemed the most illustrious order in the whole world, and is said to have had its rise from the countess of *Salisbury's* dropping her garter at a ball, which the King taking up, and observing her in confusion, presented it to her saying, *HONI SOIT QUI MAL Y PENSE*, *Evil to him who evil thinks*, when observing several of the nobles smile, he added, *Many a man has laughed at the garter, who will think it a very great honour to wear such a one*. It is added that in remembrance of this incident, he not only instituted the order of the garter, but gave for its motto the words spoke by him to the countess.

In this reign the great charter of liberties was confirmed ten several times, and an act passed that all law proceedings in the courts of *Westminster* should for the future be in *English*, instead of the *French* or *Norman* tongue. In 1348 a violent plague

plague spread itself all over *Europe*, and so wasted *England*, that it is said scarce one half of the people were left In *London*, which at that time was very small, in comparison of its present state, 57,374 persons died between the 1st of *January* and the 1st of *July*, and upwards of 50,000 were buried in one year in the church-yard belonging to the *Cisterians*, or the charter-house of *London*. There was also about this time a frost which lasted from the middle of *September* to the month of *April*. In the 11th year of *Edward's* reign there was such plenty, that a quarter of wheat sold for two shillings, a fat ox for a noble, a fat sheep for six pence, a fat goose for two pence, a fat pig for a penny, and other things in proportion; but in his 27th year there was a great scarcity, occasioned by a drought, which lasted from the end of *March* to the end of *July*. In 1357, a *Nurrain* happened among the Cattle, and swept off great numbers. Towards the later end of this reign, that eminent reformer *John Wickliff* preached against the superstitious ceremonies of the *Romish* church. But his doctrine did not spread itself effectually till the Reign of *Henry* the Eighth, when the Reformation was founded on similar principles.



XII. RICHARD *the* SECOND.
from 1377 to 1399.



*Richard, from valiant fire and grandfire sprung,
Proves weak, perverse and rash; for he was young,
Yet brave, from rebels did defend his throne,
And when depos'd, lost not his life alone.*

C O T E M P O R A R I E S.

Popes.

Wenceslaus

1378

Gregory XI. 1370

Urban VI. 1378

Boniface IX. 1389

Italy

Kings of France.

Charles V. 1364

Charles VI. 1380

Emperors of the East.

John VI. 1355

Emanuel II. 1391

Kings of Scotland.

Robert II. 1370

Robert III. 1390

Constantinople

Emperors of the West.

Charles IV. 1347

RICHARD of Bourdeaux, the son of Edward the Black Prince, was but eleven years of age when he succeeded his grandfather, and was crowned at *Westminster* on the 16th of July 1377, when he was put under the tuition of his uncles, John Duke of Lancaster, and Edmund Earl of Cambridge. The King's youth, and the ambition of his uncles soon occasioned great uneasiness, and the dissatisfaction increased when Richard arrived at maturity; for he suffered his favourites to oppress the people, while they in order to establish their own power, endeavoured to render him absolute. Richard treated the parliament in very rough language, alienated the majority of the nobility, and exasperated the commons.

The Duke of Lancaster had such influence as to get a poll-tax passed at twelve-pence a head, on all persons above fifteen years of age, which

was levied with such lawless severity as to cause an insurrection among the people of *Kent* and *Essex*. *Wat Tyler* and *Jack Straw* were their leaders; the former beginning the insurrection on account of his daughter being ill-used by a collector of this tax; for on the father's declaring she was under the age appointed by law, the collector behaved with the most indecent rudeness. At which *Tyler*, being greatly exasperated, beat out his brains with a hammer; then making known the occasion of this murder, the violation of the most sacred rights of the subject, the people rose in defence of the honour of their families, and soon amounted to above 100,000 men, when advancing directly to *London*, they cut off the heads of all the Lords, gentlemen and lawyers that fell into their hands, plundered a great part of the city, destroyed many Noblemens houses, and committed great outrages. The King himself was obliged to come to a conference with *Wat Tyler* in *Smithfield*; upon which, *William Walworth* the mayor of *London* boldly rid up to *Wat Tyler* and gave him such a blow on the head with his sword, as laid him dead at his feet. The rebels then bent their bows to revenge his death, when *Richard* called out "What, my lieges, will you kill your King, follow me, I'll be your leader, and grant whatever you desire." At which they readily followed the king into *St. George's* fields, where finding 1000 citizens in arms, the greatest part of them separated, and the remainder retreated to a place north of *London*, still called *Jack Straw's* castle, where they were soon persuaded to disperse. For this action Mr. *Walworth* was knighted, and the King

or-

ordained that the mayor of *London* should ever after bear the title of Lord, and that the dagger should be added to the city arms, which was before a plain cross.

The rebellion also extended into *Norfolk* and *Suffolk*, but it was suppressed by the Bishop of *Norwich*, who defeated the rebels and beheaded *Wraw* and *Littester*, while the King sent an army of 40,000 men into *Kent* and *Essex*, to punish the ringleaders, many of whom were slain, and *Jack Straw*, with above 1500 of his followers, were hanged.

The *Scots* taking advantage of these commotions, made an irruption into *England*, and burnt several towns and castles; while the *French*, on the other hand, were beginning hostilities; but *Richard* raising an army of 300,000 men protected both the north and south parts of *England* from these intended invasions.

The King's fondness for his favourites *Robert de Vere* Earl of *Oxford*, whom he created Duke of *Ireland*, and *Michael de la Poole*, who was made Earl of *Suffolk*, raised such discontent that the Barons had recourse to arms, and obliged him to part with his favourites, and to admit of fourteen commissioners to take care of the public affairs jointly with himself.

King *Richard*, however, soon after recalled his favourites, and declared, that he would not turn the meanest scullion out of his kitchen, to oblige the parliament again. They persuaded him to free himself from the subjection of the parliament, upon which the Lords took arms again, oblig'd the King to take refuge in the tower, and afterwards forced him to resign the crown. *Henry* Duke of *Here-*

Jord, the son of *John of Gaunt*, was then declared King, after which *Richard* was removed to *Pontefract* castle, where *Sir Pierce de Exton* with eight ruffians, in hopes of pleasing *Henry*, rushed in upon him, when *Richard* resolving to die like a man, wrested a poll ax from one of their hands, and laid four of them dead at his feet; but *Exton* mounting on a chair behind him, gave him so violent a blow on the head with a club that he fell down senseless, and thus died in the 33d year of his age, after a reign of 22 years.

King *Henry IV.* ordered his body to be removed to *Westminster Abbey*, and caused a monument to be erected to his memory and to that of his Queen, in *Edward the Confessor's* chapel.

Richard II. had a very graceful person, and a sprightly, engaging behaviour, and his bad administration was doubtless in a great measure owing to his youth.

In the fourth year of his reign a mortality almost depopulated the north of *England*; In his sixth year several churches were thrown down by an earthquake. In his twelfth year, there was a great plague and famine; and in this reign guns first came into use. It is also worthy of remark, that peaked, high-toed shoes, fastened to the knees with silver chains were in fashion about the middle of this King's reign; and soon after side-saddles were used, and long gowns worn, which were introduced by the Queen, a *Bohemian* Princess; for before that time the *English* women rode astride like the men.

XIII. H E N R Y *the* F O U R T H.
from 1339 to 1413.



Lancastrian H E N R Y now the throne possess'd,
A Prince of no mean politics confess'd;
But courts the priests their favour to engage:
Hence *Lollards* felt dire persecution's rage.

CHAP. VI.

From the beginning of the reign of Henry IV. in 1399, to the reign of King James I. in 1603.

SECT. I.

The House of Lancaster, or, the Red Rose.

C O T E M P O R A R I E S.

Popes,		Emperors of the <i>West</i> .	
<i>Boniface IX.</i>	1389	<i>Wenceslaus</i>	1378
<i>Innocent VII.</i>	1404	<i>Robert le Pet</i>	1400
<i>Gregory XII.</i>	1406	<i>Sigismund.</i>	1410
<i>Alexander V.</i>	1409	King of <i>France</i> .	
<i>John XXIII.</i>	1410		
Empercr of the <i>East</i> .		<i>Charles VI.</i>	1380
		King of <i>Scotland</i> .	
<i>Emanuel II.</i>	1391	<i>Robert III.</i>	1360

HENRY IV, surnamed of *Bolingbroke*, from his being born at a town of that name in *Lancashire*, was raised to the throne as a reward for his past services to the state, though *Edmund Mortimer* was presumptive heir to the crown, as being descended from the daughter of *Lionel* Duke of *Clarence*, the third son of King *Henry III.* while *Henry*, Duke of *Lancaster*, was the son of *John* of *Gaunt*, the younger brother of *Lionel*, and the fourth son of *Edward III.* Hence arose those dreadful struggles between the houses of *Lancaster* and *York*, distinguished by the names of the *Red* and *White Rose*, which, for the

the space of 85 years almost perpetually filled the nation with blood and slaughter.

Henry Duke of Lancaster was proclaimed King on the 30th of *September* 1399, the very day on which *Richard* was deposed. But though he received the crown from the parliament, he was unwilling to acknowledge that they had a power to give it, lest it should be from thence inferred that they had also a power to take it away, and therefore on the 13th of *October*, the day of his coronation at *Westminster*, he published a proclamation, declaring, that he ascended the throne by right of conquest; by virtue of *Richard's* having resigned the crown to him; and as the next male heir of the late King.

Henry immediately rewarded those who had assisted him in mounting the throne, and created his eldest son *Henry*, who was then only thirteen years of age, Prince of *Wales*, Duke of *Cornwall* and *Lancaster* and *Aquitain*, and Earl of *Chester*, while the parliament restored the privileges of the people, called *Richard's* ill advisers to an account, and settled the succession on the house of *Lancaster*.

Henry also at the same time sent ambassadors to the principal courts of *Europe* to give a favourable representation of *Richard's* deposition, and of his own promotion, by which means he prevented his being disturb'd by foreign powers. The King of *Scotland*, after having taken *Werk* castle, was prevailed on to confirm the truce; and *Henry* prudently endeavoured to insure the affections of his people, by shewing the tenderest concern for their interests, and the greatest detestation of the tyrannical proceedings of his predecessor. But this calm was
suc-

succeeded by violent storms which lasted till the close of his reign.

The Dukes of *Albemarle*, *Surry* and *Exeter*, the Earls of *Salisbury*, and *Gloucester*, the Bishop of *Carlisle*, and Sir *Thomas Blount* being *Richard's* friends, formed a conspiracy in the year 1400, in order to assassinate *Henry*, and restore *Richard* to the throne. But being discovered, and the whole scheme frustrated, they assembled an army of 40,000 men, and set up *Maudlin* a priest, whose person resembled *Richard's*, to pretend that he was *Richard* himself. They proposed to seize the King at *Windsor*, but by their negligence, giving *Henry* time to raise an army of 20,000 men, they retired to *Cirencester* in *Gloucestershire*, when the mayor of the town seizing the generals, and beheading the Duke of *Surry* and the Earl of *Salisbury*, the rebel army dispersed. The Duke of *Exeter* was afterwards beheaded at *Pleshe* in *Essex*, and the Earl of *Gloucester* at *Bristol*. *Maudlin* was hanged at *London*, and this conspiracy hastened the death of the late King, who was soon after basely murdered at *Pontefract*.

Henry now invaded *Scotland*; but an insurrection in *Wales* obliged him to conclude a peace with the *Scots*. *Owen Glendower*, a private gentleman, possessed of the most heroic courage, and many of the virtues of a patriot, endeavouring to free his countrymen from their subjection to the *English*, prevailed on them to renounce their allegiance to *Henry*, and assuming the title of Prince of *Wales*, defeated the Lord *Grey*, entered *Herefordshire*, made *Edmund Mortimer* Earl of *March* prisoner, and ravaged the country on
the

the west of the *Severn*. Mean while *Henry* was employed in suppressing the *Lollards*, or the followers of *Wickliff*; and had burnt *William Sawtree*, a clergyman, in *London* as an heretic. This was the first man who suffered death in *England* for the sake of religion after the establishment of christianity.

However, in 1401, *Henry* led his army into *Wales*; but *Glendower* withdrawing into the mountains, he returned to *London*, where in 1402, he caused *Roger Clarendon*, the natural son of *Edward* the Black Prince, and several others to be put to death, for maintaining that *Richard* was alive, and that King *Henry* was an usurper. The same year he married *Joanna* of *Navarre*, widow of the Duke of *Brian*, and then advanced again towards *Wales*; but was still unable to come up with *Glendower*, who retired to the mountains of *Sweden*.

In the mean while, the *Scots* invaded *England* under the command of the Earl of *Douglas*; but were defeated at *Halldown hill* by the Earl of *Northumberland* and his son *Henry Hotspur*, with the loss of above 10,000 men: and in this victory the Earls of *Douglas*, *Atkol*, *Angus*, and many other officers of distinction were made prisoners; but the King ordering *Northumberland* in 1403, to deliver up the prisoners into his hands, the Earl was so exasperated, that though he had lately raised *Henry* to the throne, he now, with *Henry Percy*, surnamed *Hotspur*, his son, and some other Lords agreed to set the crown on the head of *Edmund Mortimer* Earl of *March*, whom *Glendower* kept prisoner in *Wales*. Upon which it
was

was stipulated, that the Earl of *March* should enjoy all the kingdom south of *Trent*, the Earl of *Northumberland*, all the country north of that river, and *Glendower*, all the countries west of the *Sewern*. The rebel army being encamped near *Shrewsbury*, the King marched directly thither, with a body composed of 14,000 choice troops, headed by himself, the Prince of *Wales*, and the Scotch Earl of *March*, while the rebel army, which was more numerous, was headed by *Henry Hotspur*, the Earl of *Worcester*, and the Scotch Earl of *Douglas*. The battle was fought on the 22d of *July* at a place afterwards called *Battle field*. The King and the Prince of *Wales* distinguished themselves by their bravery, and though *Hotspur* and *Douglas* animated their men by their example, the King obtained so complete a victory, that about 10,000 of the rebels were killed, among whom was the brave *Hotspur*, who fell by the hands of the Prince of *Wales*, though the King had only 1600 men killed and 4000 wounded. The body of *Hotspur* was quartered and fixed on poles in the highways: the Earl of *Worcester* and Baron *Kinder-ton* being taken prisoners, were beheaded; but the Earl of *Northumberland* was pardoned, and the Earl of *Douglas* was released by the King, on account of his valour. *Glendower* who was in this battle returned into *Wales*. He the next year entered into an alliance with the *French*, who encouraged the *Eritions* to make a descent into the west of *England*, and *Henry* allowed his subjects to return the insult.

In the year 1405 the King sent the Prince of *Wales* at the head of an army against *Glen-dower*, when that Prince twice defeated the *Welsh*. This success, however, was counter-balanced by the *French* taking several places in *Guienne*, upon which *Henry* applied to his Nobles to grant him an aid of money, but they being unwilling to establish so unparliamentary a precedent, refused him, because no application had been made to the Commons. This demand gave rise to another conspiracy, at the head of which was the Archbishop of *York*, the Earl of *Northumberland*, *Thomas Mowbray* Earl *Marshal*, and other noblemen, who assembled a large body of troops at *York*, and published a manifesto, declaring the King a traitor, and that they were resolved to place *Mortimer* the lawful heir on the throne. Before the King had intelligence of this rebellion he had caused a body of troops to assemble near *York*, under the command of *Ralph Nevil* Earl of *Westmoreland*, in order to make head against the *Scots*: this Earl, being sensible of the superiority of the rebels, desired a conference with the Archbishop and the Earl *Marshal*, in an open place encompassed by both armies, which being agreed to, the Earl of *Westmoreland*, under the pretence of convincing the Archbishop of his sincerity, ordered his guards to withdraw, upon which the Archbishop and Earl *Marshal* followed his example; expecting that *Westmoreland* would voluntarily join their party; but their guards were hardly out of sight, when the other return'd, seized the Archbishop and *Mowbray*, and conducted them to

L

the

the royal army. This piece of treachery threw the rebels into such confusion, that they instantly dispersed, and the Earl of *Northumberland* with other Lords retired into *Scotland*. The rebellion being now suppressed, the King went into the north, and caused the Archbishop, the Earl *Marshall* and Lord *Falconbridge* to be beheaded.

In the mean time the *French* landed 12,000 at *Milford Haven*, under the command of *Marshal de Montmorency*, who joining *Glendour* took several places, but the King marching towards *Wales* *Montmorency* returned to *France* and left *Glendour* to defend himself, who obliged the King however to retire.

The King now deprived the Earl of *Northumberland* of the royalty of the Isle of *Man*, which he gave to Sir *John Stanley*, in whose family it still remains. He extorted a subsidy from his parliament, and procured an act to exclude the female issue from the crown; but this being considered as an introduction of the *Salick* law, the King was obliged to repeal it the same year, and a new act was passed by which the females and their posterity were confirmed in the possession of their natural rights, which greatly strengthened *Mortimer's* title, and consequently that of his descendant the duke of *York*; who afterwards dethron'd the grand son of this king.

In 1406 *James* Prince of *Scotland* landing on the coast of *Norfolk* in his way to *France*, was seized, brought up to *London*, and by King *Henry's* orders confined in the *Tower*. The next year *Henry* concluded a truce with the *Bretons*. The Earl of *Northumberland* raising an army in the north

was

was defeated by Sir *Thomas Rokely* sheriff of *York*, and slain on the spot.

In 1410 the court endeavoured to destroy the Constitution, by getting the sheriffs to return such representatives in Parliament as they thought proper. But the Commons preserved the privilege, justly claimed by the people, of electing their own representatives, by passing an act against false returns.

Henry, having put an end to the troubles at home, determin'd to carry the war into the *Holy Land*, and was providing a fleet for that purpose, when death put an end to all his projects. He died in the *Jerusalem* chamber at *Westminster*, on the 20th of *March* 1413, in the 46th year of his age, and the 14th of his reign, and was interr'd in the cathedral at *Canterbury*.

His person was of the middle size. He had a serious and composed air, and was extremely afraid of losing a crown acquired by ways not universally approved. He lived in perpetual jealousy of his subjects, and even of his own son; who, though he led a dissolute life in his youth, does not seem to have given his father any ground for a suspicion of that nature.

In his reign began the persecution of the *Jolards*. He instituted the *Dutchy-Court* of *Lancaster*. In 1403 a remarkable comet appear'd in *England*. In 1407 a terrible plague raged at *London*, which destroyed above 30,000. In this reign flourished *Chaucer* the celebrated poet, as also *Whittington*, lord-mayor of *London*. and *William* of *Wickham*, founder of *Winchester College*.

XIV. HENRY *the* FIFTH.
from 1413 to 1422.



All conqu'ring HENRY's parts and prowess rare
 The glorious fields of *Agincourt* declare;
 A vicious Prince a virtuous King became;
 But priests indulg'd, kept *England* in a flame.

C O T E M P O R A R I E S.

P O P E S.

Kings of France.

<i>John XXIII.</i>	1410	<i>Charles VI. and</i>	
<i>Martin V.</i>	1417	<i>VII.</i>	1380
Emperor of the <i>East.</i>		King of <i>Scotland.</i>	
<i>Emanuel II.</i>	1391	<i>Robert III.</i>	1390
Emperor of the <i>West.</i>			
<i>Sigismund.</i>	1410		

T H I S Prince was the eldest son of *Henry IV.* and was born at *Monmouth* in 1388. In his youth he was led into wild courses unbecoming his birth: but in the midst of all his extravagancies, he gave a singular proof of his moderation in suffering himself to be led to prison, by order of the Lord Chief Justice, whom he struck in the execution of his office; and this circumstance gave the people the greatest hope that he would soon change his conduct, nor were they disappointed. He succeeded to the throne at 25 years of age; his coronation was performed at *Westminster* on the 9th of *April* 1413. And it is very singular that before the performance of that ceremony, the Parliament were so sensible of his good sense and love for the people, that they offered to swear allegiance to him: But he in a very noble manner declined accepting this instance of their confidence, saying it was unreasonable they should swear to be faithful to him, before he himself had taken a solemn oath to govern them according to law.

His father's greatest enemies were the first in paying him their duty, and even the Earl of *March*, notwithstanding his having a just title to the crown, placed such confidence in his generosity that he voluntarily put himself into his hands to convince him, that he had not the least intention to disturb the tranquillity of his reign. The King banished from court the companions of his former riots, exhorting them to leave off their dissolute courses, and dismissing them with liberal presents. He then secured the freedom of Parliament, appointed persons of the greatest abilities for his Council ; nominated good judges to preside in the courts of law, and shewed particular regard to the Lord Chief Justice who had the courage to commit him.

The *French* King *Charles VI.* was at this time troubled with a delirium, and his kingdom divided between the factions of the Dukes of *Burgundy* and *Orleans*, and the next year Commissioners were appointed for adjusting the disputes between the two crowns, when those of *France* even offered to deliver up whatever had been taken from *England*, since the conclusion of the treaty of *Bretigny* in 1360, and a proposal of marriage was offered by the *French* between the King of *England* and *Catharine* the King of *France's* youngest daughter. *Henry* however seeing that nothing could be done by negotiation resolved to have recourse to arms, when *Henry Chikely* Archbishop of *Canterbury* advised the King in a Parliament held at *Leicester* to lay claim to the whole kingdom of *France*, as the heir and successor of *Edward III.* This war was

was approved by the Parliament, who granted the King a large subsidy for carrying it on. He therefore demanded the crown of *France* as his right, upon which the Dauphin in contempt sent him a present of a ton of tennis balls, to let him know that he thought him fitter for play than for war ; but *Henry* sent him word that he would soon repay him with such balls as the strongest gates of *Paris* should not be rackets sufficient to rebound.

Accordingly in 1415 *Henry* embarked his army about the beginning of *August*, on board his fleet at *Southampton*. This fleet consisted of 1500 transport ships, and his army amounted to 50,000 men ; when the *French* dreading the approaching storm, bribed * *Richard* Earl of *Cambridge*, *Henry Scrope* Lord Treasurer, and Sir *Thomas Grey* a privy counsellor, to form a conspiracy against him in favour of the Earl of *March*, but that Earl discovering the whole to the King, they were seized, condemned, and executed for high treason.

King *Henry* landed at *Havre de Grace* in *Normandy* on the 21st of *August*, and immediately laid siege to *Harfleur*. He had a train of artillery, the largest of which he called his daughter, and several small ones his maidens, which played with such success against the town, that it sur-

* This Earl of *Cambridge* was grandson to King *Edward III.* and married to the Earl of *March's* sister, by whom he had *Richard* afterwards Duke of *York* who lost his life in fighting against *Henry VI.* and was the father of King *Edward IV.* who conquered that Prince, and confined him in the *Tower*.

rendered in five weeks. *Henry* then, as his grandfather had done at *Calais*, expelled the inhabitants and planted an *English* Colony in their room, which being done, he challenged the Dauphin to decide all their differences by single combat; but the Dauphin declined hazarding his person by fighting an enemy whom he had just before treated with contempt.

Henry soon found his forces greatly diminished by the flux, and that the *French* were assembling their forces from all parts. But though he might have reembarked at *Marfleur*, yet thinking that would have the appearance of flight, he boldly resolved to march by land to *Calais*. His march was however greatly interrupted by a body of *French* troops, and when he arrived at the *Somme* in order to pass that river, as *Edward III.* had done the day before the battle of *Cressy*, he found it so strongly guarded, that it was impossible to force a passage. He however soon after crossed that river between *St. Quintin* and *Peronne*.

As the *French* army was now six times more in number than the King's, they resolved to offer him battle in his march, and with all the confidence of victory sent three Heralds to challenge him to fight, to whom *Henry* replied that he was determined to pursue his march to *Calais*, and they should always find him ready to receive them. The *French* renewed their challenge, and *Henry* accepted it, though the former consisted of 150,000 men, and the *English* amounted to only 9000. The *French* therefore made rejoicings in their camp as if the *English* were already
ready

ready defeated, and had even the insolence to send to *Henry* to know what he would give for his ransom, to which he replied that a few hours would shew, whose care it would be to make that provision. The *English* fatigued with their march, sick of a flux, and almost starved for want of food, were inspirited by the example of their brave King, and resolved to conquer or die. In this situation *Henry* sent *David Gam*, a *Welch* captain, to reconnoitre the enemy, who bravely reported, that *there were enow to be killed, enow to be taken prisoners, and enow to run away.*

The King was encamped on a plain near *Agin-court*, and having drawn up his small army into two lines, the first commanded by the Duke of *York* and the second by himself, he posted 400 lances behind a wood, on the left of the field of battle, and lodged 200 archers in a low meadow fenced with bushes on the right. As the enemy's strength consisted in their cavalry, and his own in his infantry, he ordered sharp stakes, six or seven feet long, and pointed at both ends to be fixed in the ground, to keep off the *French* horse, and secure his own foot. The King distinguished himself by wearing a gold crown on his helmet, and after solemnly offering up his prayers to heaven, he exhorted his troops to place all their trust in *God*, and then ordered *Sir Thomas Erpingham* to give the signal of battle, which he did by throwing up his truncheon into the air,

* This stratagem was afterwards practised by the Prince of *Orange*, who being Hereditary Stadtholder of *Friezland*, his stakes were called *Chevaux de Frieze*, or *Friezeland Horse*.

and the whole army with a mighty shout advanced towards the enemy. The *English* archers both in flank and front throw the *French* cavalry into confusion, when throwing away their bows, the *English* fell upon the enemy sword in hand, and after two attacks, the first line of the *French* wererouted, the Conitable of *France* killed and the rest of the Princes and Generals made prisoners. The King now brought up his second line, and fighting on foot rushed furiously upon the enemy. He was stunned with a battle-ax, but recovering, boldly defended the body of his brother the Duke of *Gloucester*, who was knocked down, but at length received so violent a blow on the head, that he fell on his knees. The whole army were witnesses of his danger and intrepidity, and being animated by his example, pushed forwards with such resolution, that the *French* were obliged to give way. The Duke of *Alençon* perceiving the day was lost resolved not to survive the disgrace. He rushed forwards in search of *Henry*, and soon finding him, slew the Duke of *York* by his side, and then flew upon the King, and discharged so violent a blow at his head as to cleave off one half of the gold crown on his helmet; but at the same instant *Henry* struck him to the ground, where though he endeavoured to save his life, he was killed by the soldiers. The second line of the *French* being now dispersed the third fled without fighting; while the *English* pursued the fugitives, great numbers of whom they killed and took more prisoners, than they had men in the army; but an alarm being given, that the *French* had plundered the *English* camp, and were
return-

returning to the fight, they were ordered to kill all their prisoners. An order which however cruel, their own self-preservation rendered necessary; but the *English* soldiers had too much humanity to execute it. Upon which a band of russians were employed in this massacre.

Henry now finding himself victorious returned thanks to *God*, and publicly acknowledged that his success was owing to the favour of heaven. This memorable victory was obtained on the 25th of *October* 1415. The *French* had upwards of 10,000 men killed in the battle, 8000 of whom were noblemen and gentlemen. The prisoners amounted to 14,000, all of whom were put to death, except the Dukes of *Orleans* and *Bourbon*, with 16000 other persons of distinction, but though the loss of the enemy was so prodigious, that of the *English* amounted at most to no more than 400 men; but the Duke of *York*, the young Earl of *Suffolk*, and the brave *David Gam* were among the slain.

Henry now continued his march to *Calais* and he embarked with his troops and prisoners on the 16th of *November*, landed at *Dover*, and proceeded to *London*, where he and his army were received with all possible demonstrations of joy. Mean while *France* was again distressed by intestine commotions, upon which Henry left them to destroy each other.

In 1416 the Emperor *Sigismund* and the Earl of *Holland* came to *England* to mediate a truce between Henry and *France*; but the *French* instead of agreeing to ratify the treaty, blocked up *Harfleur* by land and sea. The Earl of *Dorset* how-
ever

ever defended the town, till *Henry* sent his brother the Duke of *Bedford* with a fleet of 400 sail, and 20,000 men to relieve it, who having defeated *Narbonne*, the *French* admiral, raised the siege. Soon after *Henry* went to *Calais*, where he had an interview with the Duke of *Burgundy* who engaged to assist him in obtaining the crown of *France*.

In 1417 the King returned to *England* and he was so intent on carrying on the war with vigour, that though the parliament granted him a large subsidy, he mortgaged his crown for 100,000 marks to the Bishop of *Winchester*, part of his jewels to the city of *London* for 10,000 £. and the remainder to private persons. He landed at *Beville* in *Normandy* on the first of *August* with 25,000 men, and the Duke of *Burgundy* at the same time investing *Paris* gave him an opportunity of reducing *Caen*, and other places, and the next year all *Normandy* fell again under the dominion of *England*; two hundred and fifteen years after *Philip Augustus* took it from King *John*.

In 1419 the Duke of *Burgundy* becoming reconciled to the Dauphin they jointly agreed to oppose *Henry*, who took *Pontois*, by which he opened a way to the very gates of *Paris*; but the Dauphin assassinating the Duke of *Burgundy*, the *French* factions were revived, and the young Duke of *Burgundy* making himself master of the person of King *Charles VI.* was considered as Regent, in which quality he concluded a truce with *Henry* which was afterwards confirmed by the treaty of *Troye* of the 25th of *May* 1420, by which it was agreed that *Henry* should marry the Prin-

Princess *Catharine*, and that after King *Charles's* decease the crown of *France* should descend to the King of *England* and his heirs, and the two kingdoms of *France* and *England* should be forever united under one Prince, without subjecting the one to the other, but the laws and liberties of each should be preserved distinct and inviolable. This treaty was no sooner concluded than *Henry* was married to the Princess *Catharine*, and the two courts setting out for *Paris*, the two Kings and two Queens made their publick entry into that city.

The next year *Henry* having settled his affairs in *France*, and appointed his brother the Duke of *Clarence*, commander of his troops in that kingdom, returned to *England* with his Queen, who was crowned at *Westminster*. But soon after the Duke of *Clarence* was killed in a battle fought at *Anjou* on the 3d of *April* against the Earl of *Buchan*, who assisted the Dauphin with a body of *Scotch* auxiliaries, and having defeated the *English*, killed 15000 men, and took many prisoners.

The parliament readily confirmed the treaty of *Troye*, but in a petition told the King, the conquest of *France* proved the ruin of *England*, and yet granted him a subsidy for prosecuting the war against the Dauphin. *James* Prince of *Scotland* had now been detained fifteen years in *England*, though he was at this time King of *Scotland*, and *Henry* hoping that his authority would oblige the *Scotch* auxiliaries to return home, went back to *France*, and took *James* with him, but *Henry* found himself mistaken.

Henry the next year advanced with a fresh army into *France* consisting of 30,000 men. He threw a reinforcement into *Paris*, where the Duke of *Exeter* was blocked up by the Dauphin's forces; took *Meaux*, and some other places, and there were several small engagements in different parts of the kingdom; while the Dauphin avoiding a general battle kept possession of all the provinces beyond the *Loire*: but while Henry was marching towards that river, he was seized with a pleurètic fever, and was carried to *Vincennes*, where he sent for his brother the duke of *Bedford*, and some of his nobility, who having entred his bed chamber, he recommended to them the care and protection of his young son; desired *Bedford* to take upon himself the administration of affairs in *France*, and that the Duke of *Gloucester* might be protector of *England*, and expired about two hours after, on the 31st of *August* in the 34th year of his age, and the 10th of his reign. His body was carried with great funeral pomp to *Calais*, whence it was conveyed to *England*, and interred in *Westminster Abbey*.

This king was brave, prudent, magnanimous and merciful, and though he died in the flower of his age, few princes have left behind them such shining proofs of every royal virtue.

This reign was fill'd with too many glorious actions to permit historians to record trifling circumstances. It is worthy of remark however, that on *Candlemas-Day* 1415, seven Dolphins were seen playing in the river *Thames*, and four of them taken.

H E N R Y

XV. H E N R Y *the* S I X T H.*from 1422 to 1461.*

Meek, mild and merciful ; but weak his sway ;
A King of *France*. the *French* would not obey ;
Tho' brave his Queen, the *Yorkists* seiz'd his throne,
And his son's murder usher'd in his own.

M 2

COTEMPORARIES.

POPES.		<i>Albert II.</i>	1438
<i>Martin V.</i>	1417	<i>Frederic IV.</i>	1440
<i>Eugenius IV.</i>	1431	Kings of <i>France.</i>	
<i>Nicholas V.</i>	1447	<i>Charles VII.</i>	1422
<i>Galixtus III.</i>	1455	<i>Lewis XI.</i>	1440
<i>Pius II.</i>	1458	Kings of <i>Scotland.</i>	
Emperors of the <i>East.</i>		<i>Robert III.</i>	1390
<i>Emanuel II</i>	1391	<i>James I.</i>	1424
<i>John VII.</i>	1425	<i>James II.</i>	1437
<i>Constantine III.</i>	} 1448	<i>James III.</i>	1460
<i>and last Emperor.</i>			
Emperor of the <i>West.</i>			
<i>Sigismund.</i>	1410		

HENRY of *Windsor* was only nine months old when his father died. This young Prince was proclaimed King of *England* and heir of *France*, and his uncles *John Duke of Bedford* and *Humphrey Duke of Gloucester* were resolved to maintain what his father had procured for him. But as *Charles VI.* died at *Paris* on the 20th of *October* 1422, the face of affairs was soon changed in *France*. Henry was proclaimed King at *Paris* and the Dauphin at *Poitiers*, and several battles were fought, in which the *English* had generally the advantage. They had also taken several towns; but when they thought themselves near the end of the war, a stop was put to the *English* conquests. The Earl of *Salisbury* had inveiled *Orleans*, and when that place was near being

being surrendered, a country girl named *Joan of Arc*, who had been bred to the keeping of sheep, undertook to deliver *France* from the *English*. She bore the arms and habit of a man, headed the *French*, and by her frequent and successful sallies, obliged the *English* to raise the siege; then pursued and harassed them; retook several places, attacked and defeated the brave Lord *Talbot*, and took him prisoner. At length, after a number of astonishing exploits, this great heroine was taken at *Compeigne*, and burnt for a witch by the Duke of *Bedford*'s order.

At twelve years of age King *Henry* was carried to *France*, and crowned at *Paris*; but still the war continued. The Duke of *Burgundy* who had greatly contributed to the good fortune of the *English*, joined with *Charles*, on which the city of *Paris* shook off its allegiance to *Henry*, and the Duke of *Bedford* dying about the same time, the *English* governors who succeeded him, were scarcely able to keep *Normandy*. At length a treaty of peace was set on foot, which ended only in a truce for eighteen months, when King *Henry*'s marriage with *Margaret of Anjou*, the daughter to the titular King of *Sicily*, contributed to compleat his misfortunes.

Margaret immediately perceiving the weakness of the King's understanding, ruled both him and the kingdom. The nation had before been divided between two parties. The one in favour of the Duke of *Gloucester*, and the other of the Cardinal of *Winchester*, a proud, arrogant ambitious prelate. The Queen joined with the latter, in order to ruin the Duke, who was beloved by the people, and was presumptive

heir to the crown. His dutcheſs, by the artifice of the Cardinal and his party, had been tried for ſorcery, for which ſhe ſuffered a public penance, and was confined in priſon: and now the Duke of *Glouceſter* was ſeized, and being cloſely confined, was the next day found dead in his bed, when it was ſuppoſed that he was ſmothered by the Queen's order, and was afterwards buried at *St. Albans*. This prince, who was called *the good Duke Humphrey*, being greatly beloved, his murder rendered the Queen and her miniſtry extremely odious, and gave the Duke of *York* an opportunity of claiming the crown.

This Prince was deſcended from *Lionel Duke of Clarence*, ſecond ſon to King *Edward III.* while King *Henry* was deſcended from *John of Gaunt Duke of Lancaſter*, the third ſon of the ſame Monarch, ſo that the right of primogeniture was plainly on the Duke's ſide. The Duke of *York* had the regency of *France*, where he governed well, and preſerved the countries ſtill poſſeſſed by the *Engliſh*, but the regency was taken from him and conferred upon the Earl of *Somerſet*, the Queen's favourite, who by his ill management loſt all, except the town of *Calais* and a ſmall diſtrict around it.

The loſs of *Normandy* being attributed to the Duke of *Suffolk*, he was impeached by the parliament, committed to the tower, and releaſed by the Queen who reſtored him to his office of prime Miniſter, on which the commons petitioned for his being puniſhed according to his deſerts. The King then baniſhed him for five years, but being taken by an *Engliſh* ſhip in his paſſage to *France*, he was beheaded by the Captain on the ſide

side of a cock-boat in revenge for the Duke of Gloucester's murder.

This increased the party of the Duke of York, who was then in *Ireland*, and in order to sound the inclinations of the people, prevailed on Jack Cade, to assume the name of *Mortimer*, who having raised an army of *Kentish* men, advanced towards *London*, demanding that the Duke of York, *Exeter*, *Buckingham*, and *Norfolk* should be restored to favour, which being refused, a battle was fought, in which the King's forces were defeated. Henry then fled from *London*, and Cade entering that city, beheaded the Lord Say and Seal who was High Treasurer; but a general pardon being issued by the King, Cade was deserted by his followers and afterwards slain as he was endeavouring to conceal himself.

The Duke of York having thus found that great numbers of people were ready to espouse his interest, withdrew into *Wales*, where he raised an army, on which the King marched against them, but being informed that if the Duke of Somerset was confined and brought to his trial, the Duke of York would disband his forces. he ordered Somerset to be seized, and then having an interview with the Duke of York, the latter fulfilled his promise, and they set out together for *London*; but while they were on the road the Queen's faction set Somerset at liberty, and made the Duke of York prisoner, and carried him to *London* but he was soon discharged. The Duke of York was, however, greatly exasperated, and after many debates withdrew, and raising another army met the King's at *St. Albans*, where he gained a complete victory, in which the Duke

of

of *Somerset*, the Earls of *Northumberland* and *Stafford* were slain, and the King taken prisoner, on which the Duke of *York* conducted him to *London*, called a parliament in *Henry's* name, and was declared Protector of the kingdom.

The artful Queen, however, soon after obliged the Duke of *York* to retire from *London*, and he returned to *Ireland*, whither the Earl of *Warwick*, governor of *Calais*, went to consult him, and then going back to *Calais*, returned soon after, and landing in *Kent* he raised an army of 25,000 men with which he marched to *London*, and having made himself master of the tower, joined his father, the Earl of *Salisbury*, who had a little before gained a victory over the royalists in *Shropshire*. They were met by the King's army at *Northampton*, when after a bloody battle in which 10,000 were slain, and the King again taken prisoner, the Earls remained masters of the field, and conducted his Majesty to *London*. The news of this victory being carried to the Duke of *York*, he instantly left *Ireland* and asserted his claim in parliament, where it was decreed that *Henry* during his life should retain the title of King, and that the Duke of *York* should succeed him.

Mean while the Queen, who had fled into *Scotland*, returned into *England*, and having levied army in the north, the Duke of *York*, with the Earl of *Rutland* his younger son, and the Earl of *Salisbury* advanced to meet her, leaving the Earls of *Warwick* and *Norfolk* to secure the King; but the Duke, whose army was very inconsiderable, was defeated and slain at *Wakefield*, and his son, the young Earl of *Rutland*, who was not above twelve years of age, cruelly
killed

killed by the Lord *Clifford*, and the Earl of *Salisbury* taken prisoner and beheaded.

Richard Plantagenet Duke of *York* being thus dead, *Edward* Earl of *March*, his eldest son, took his title and asserted his claim to the crown with an army of 23,000 men; defeated the Earls of *Wiltshire* and *Pembroke*, and taking *Owen Tudor* who had married Queen *Catharine* of *France*, King *Henry's* mother, struck off his head, while the Queen continuing her march towards *London*, obtained a victory over the Earls of *Norfolk* and *Warwick*, by which she recovered King *Henry*. Queen *Margaret's* triumph, however, was but of short duration; for *Edward* Duke of *York* improving his late victory, marched directly to *London*, obliged the Queen to return into the north, and was unanimously acknowledged King.

Thus ended the reign of *Henry VI.* which had lasted thirty eight years and a half. He was temperate, chaste, and very religious. He loved justice and abhorred cruelty, but at the same time had weak intellects, was destitute of the least degree of courage, and had none of those talents that most peculiarly adorned his father.

In his reign the noble and useful art of printing was invented about the year 1440, the honour of which invention has been long disputed by *Mentz* in *Germany* and *Haerlem* in *Holland*. In King *Henry's* fifth year there is said to have been a great rain which lasted from *April* to the 1st of *November*, with scarce any intermission; and in his seventeenth year there was so great a famine that people were obliged to make bread of fern roots; but in 1454 there was such plenty of corn, that a quarter of wheat was sold for a shilling, which was equal to two shillings of the present money.

XVI. E D W A R D *the* F O U R T H,
from 1461 to 1483.



Not unmolested Yorkist *Edward* reign'd ;
Yet, when victorious, he the throne maintain'd ;
Revengeful, jealous, politic, but lewd ;
His virtues were by luxury subdu'd.

SECT. II.

The House of YORK or the WHITE-ROSE.

COTEMPORARIES.

POPES.

King of France.

<i>Pius II.</i>	1458	<i>Lewis XI.</i>	1461
<i>Paul II.</i>	1464		
<i>Sixtus IV.</i>	1471	King of Scotland.	

Emperor.

James III.

1460

Frederic IV. 1440

EDWARD came to the throne, which he enjoyed both by descent and the authority of parliament, in the year 1461, and the 20th of his age; but no sooner was he proclaimed King in *London* than he pursued the Queen into the north, and both armies meeting, a bloody battle was fought, (principally with the *Cross-bow*, tho' *Guns* were then in use, in which 30,000 men were slain and the King and Queen defeated; on which King *Henry* and *Margaret* fled with the young Prince to *Edinburgh*: but *Henry* returning into *England* soon after in disguise, was seized, and with great barbarity conducted to *London* on a wretched horse, with his legs tied to the stirrups, and then committed to the tower.

The Earl of *Warwick*, usually termed the *King maker*, had been the chief instrument in raising *Edward* to the throne, but that Prince employing him to negotiate a marriage for him in *France*, and in the mean time falling in love with

with and marrying *Elizabeth* the widow of Sir *John Grey*, the Earl was so exasperated that he became his irreconcilable enemy, and raised a rebellion in which he twice defeated the King's forces, and afterwards suddenly attacking the King's camp in the night, took his Majesty prisoner and confined him in *Middleham* castle, from whence he escaped, and joining the Lord *Hastings* in *Lancashire*, returned to *London*; when a treaty was set on foot, which not succeeding, both parties prepared for another battle, and *Warwick's* army being defeated he was obliged to fly into *France*: *Margaret* also resorted to the *French* court, and applied to the *French* King for assistance. While *Edward* was wrapp'd up in sensuality at home the Earl of *Warwick* landed at *Dartmouth* with a few troops which he soon increased to 60,000 men, upon which *Edward* also raised a numerous army at *Nottingham*, but as his enemies were advancing, the cry of *King Henry* was raised in his camp, on which *Edward* fled, embarked on board a vessel, and retired into *Flanders*. *Warwick* then took *Henry* out of the tower, and he was again acknowledged the lawful King of *England*. But *Edward* landing in *Yorkshire* with 2,000 men, assumed only the title of Duke of *York*, and pretending that he came only to maintain his right to that Dutchy, was joined by great numbers, when throwing off the mask, he marched towards *London* where he was received with acclamations of joy, and where *Henry* being taken, was again committed to the tower.

Mean

Mean while the Earl of *Warwick* advanced with an army towards *London*, and was met by King *Edward* at *Barnet*, where a terrible battle was fought in which the great Earl of *Warwick* was slain and 17,000 men left dead in the field. However, some days after, the remainder of the Earl's army was assembled by the *Lancastrians*, and being joined by other forces was headed by the Queen, when *Edward* marching against her she was entirely defeated at *Tewksbury*, and taken prisoner with her son Prince *Edward*, the Duke of *Somerset*, and many other persons of distinction. The Prince being carried to *Edward's* camp, was asked why he was so rash as to enter the kingdom in arms, to which boldly replying, that he came to recover his right unjustly usurped, *Edward* struck him with his gauntlet on the mouth, when the Dukes of *Gloucester* and *Clarence*, the Earl of *Dorset* and the Lord *Hastings* stabbed him with their daggers, and thus massacred an amiable Prince in the 18th year of his age. And soon after King *Henry* was murdered in the tower by the Duke of *Gloucester*, or, as others say, died with grief in the 5th year of his age.

Edward now put many of his enemies to death, but Queen *Margaret*, after being four years confined in the tower, was ransomed by her father for 50,000 crowns. *Edward* annulled all King *Henry's* acts, and confirmed his own. He on many occasions behaved with great cruelty, and several persons in his reign were executed for very innocent jests. *Henry* Earl of *Richmond* was now the only person of the House of *Lancaster* who laid claim to the crown, and though *Edward*

took great pains to have him cut off, all his endeavours were in vain; for the Duke of *Brittany* to whom that Earl had fled refused to put him in his power. *Edward* by the advice of *Richard* Duke of *Gloucester*, caused his brother the Duke of *Clarence* to be drowned in a butt of sack. At length King *Edward* was seized with a fever, or according to others, with an apoplexy, as he was preparing for a war with *France*, and died at *Westminster* on the 9th of *April* 1483, in the 42d year of his age, and the 2d of his reign. Some writers do not scruple to accuse the Duke of *Gloucester* of poisoning him. King *Edward* has a monument in the new chapel at *Windfor* founded by himself, composed of steel polished and gilt, the workmanship of which is very curious.

King *Edward* was remarkable for being the handiomest man of his age, and was excessively fond of women. The famous *Jane Shore*, whom *Edward* had debauched and taken from her husband, was his favourite mistress, for which she was prosecuted in the reign of *Richard III* and oblig'd to do public penance in *St. Paul's* church. In his youth he was distinguish'd for courage and activity, and afterwards for his luxury and sloth. In the beginning of his reign he behaved with great liberality, and towards the end of it was very avaricious.

In 1463 the importation of woollen cloths, and other things manufactured in *England* were prohibited. In 1471 the art of printing being found out at *Mentz* in *Germany* by *John Guttenger*, was brought into *England* by *William Caxton* of *London* Mercer, who first practised the same in *Westminster-Abbey*; and in 1478 a dreadful plague swept off many thousands.

E D.

XVII. EDWARD *the* FIFTH.
Two Months and twelve Days of 1483.



Poor child ! how short his reign ! domestic strife
Untimely clos'd his own and brother's life ;
He saw each faithful friend by fraud expire,
By *Richard's* fraud, who did to rule aspire.

C O T E M P O R A R I E S.

P O P E S.

King of *France*.*Sixtus IV.*

1471

Charles VIII.

1483

Emperor of the *West*.King of *Scrtland*.*Frederic IV.*

1440

James III.

1460

TH E young Prince was at *Ludlow* when his father died, but being sent for to *London* was trepann'd by his Uncle the Duke of *Gloucester*, and lodged in the Bishop of *London's* palace, where on the 4th of *May* 1484, he received the oaths of fidelity from the principal nobility, and *Gloucester* was made protector of the King and kingdom; who having thus got the young King in his power, obliged the Queen to deliver up to him the Duke of *York* also, and then sent them both to the tower, under a pretence of preparing for the coronation; the tower at that time being a royal palace, from which the procession at coronations was usually made to *Westminster*. Mean while the Duke of *Gloucester*, by the assistance of *Stafford* Duke of *Buckingham*, Sir *John Sharw* Lord Mayor of *London* and Dr. *Sharw* his brother, had his two nephews and even the late King declared illegitimate, and himself acknowledged King of *England*, pretending at the same time to accept the crown with reluctance, and only for the public good. Though to produce this revolution he had put to death the Lord *Hastings* who was strongly attached to the young King, and too honest to give into his wicked schemes.

As

As lord *Hastings* was greatly beloved by the people, the duke of *Gloucester* found himself under the necessity of making an apology to the lord-mayor and citizens for thus putting him to death; and in extenuation of the crime he acknowledged that the ambition of *Hastings* had endangered the safety of the kingdom; tho' in fact he was arrested in council only on a ridiculous trump'd up charge of forcery. The queen, and the beautiful, but unhappy *Jane Shore* were accused as his colleagues, and *Shore* was taken into custody, but was soon after released on doing penance, for her only crime was incontinence.

Richard's first care was to dispatch the young Prince; and Sir *Robert Brackenbury*, Lieutenant of the tower, refusing to comply with his cruel designs, he for one night only gave the command of the tower to Sir *James Tyrell*, and he procured two villains, who in the dead time of night entred the chamber where the Princes lay, and smothered them in bed. After which they were buried under the stair-case, where their bones were discovered 191 years afterwards, and by order of King *Charles II.* deposited amongst the remains of our sovereigns in *Westminster Abbey*, and a small monument erected to their memory in *Henry VII's* chapel.

The reader will observe that the tyrant *Richard*, his tool *Buckingham*, and the other murderers were soon after overtaken by the arm of the Almighty.

XVIII. RICHARD *the* THIRD,
from 1483 to 1485.



RICHARD, with deep hypocrify endu'd,
Ambitious, cruel, destitute of good,
Yet public praise obtain'd by wholesome laws,
And bravely fell had virtue been the cause.

COTEMPORARIES.

POPES.

Sixtus IV. 1471
Innocent VIII. 1484

King of France.

Charles VIII. 1483

King of Scotland.

Emperor of the *West.*
Frederic IV. 1440

James III. 1460

RICHARD the brother of King *Edward IV.* and the uncle and murderer of King *Edward V.* was proclaimed King on the 20th of *June* 1483, but was not crowned till the 6th of *July*. He was now in the 32d year of his age, and as he had waded to the throne through injustice and violence, he now endeavoured after the death of the young Princes, to gain the favour of the nation by popular laws. However, though he had promised the *Dutchy of Hereford* to the Duke of *Buckingham*, his chief instrument, on his being seated on the throne, he refused to perform that promise. At this *Buckingham* being exasperated, left the court and entered into a confederacy with the Earl of *Richmond* who was still in *Brittany*, where his mother informed him of what had happened in *England*, and desired he would speedily land in *Wales*. Meanwhile the King suspected a conspiracy, and sent for *Buckingham* to court, who refusing to obey the summons immediately collected his forces in *Wales*, and began to march towards the western counties; but the *Severn* arising with a great inundation he was unable to pass that river,

ver, and his army dispersed and left him only with a single servant. In this melancholy situation he retired into *Shropshire* and sheltered himself in the house of *Ralph Bannister* who had been his servant and received many favours from him, but the King offering 1000*l.* reward for the taking of him, *Bannister* villainously betrayed his master, who was beheaded at *Shrewsbury* without any legal process.

King *Richard* at length heard that the Duke of *Brittany* resolved to support the Earl of *Richmond*, and therefore provided a fleet to defend the coasts. The Earl, however, set sail with forty ships and 5000 men, but his fleet being dispersed in a storm he was obliged to return. Upon this *Richard* cruelly sacrificed all whom he suspected to favour the Earl, concluded an alliance with the *Scots*, and even corrupted the Duke of *Brittany's* treasurer, whom he engaged to destroy *Richmond*, but he saved himself by escaping into *France* where he found many of the *English* nobility who offered him their assistance.

As *Henry* had solemnly engaged to marry *Elizabeth* the eldest daughter of *Edward IV.* *Richard* poisoned his own wife, and then endeavoured without effect to prevail on the young Princess his niece, to accept him for her husband. Mean while *Henry* landing at *Milford-Haven* with only 2000 men; immediately began his march towards *Shrewsbury*, and was joined by many of the nobility with all the forces they could raise. At length both armies met at *Bosworth*, the King having 13,000 men and the Earl only 5000. The engagement was hot and doubtful till the Lord *Stanley* and his brother joined the Earl with fresh

fresh troops, when *Richmond* soon obtained the victory, in which King *Richard* lost his life; and the crown being found in the field of battle was placed on *Henry's* head. *Richard's* body was after the battle found entirely naked, covered with blood and dirt, and being thrown across a horse and conveyed to *Leicester*, was interred without the least ceremony, and his stone coffin was afterwards made use of as a drinking trough for horses at a publick inn.

Thus fell *Richard* on the 22d of *August* 1485, in the 34th year of his age, and the 3d of his reign. He was from his deformity sur-named *Crook-back*, and one of his arms was almost withered. But notwithstanding his treachery and cruelty, he had a solid judgment and was naturally brave.

The battle of *Bosworth* was the thirteenth during the civil wars between the houses of *York* and *Lancaster*, which continued thirty years, and robbed the nation of most of the nobility, and near 150,000 common men. *Richard* left no other issue but one natural son, who from an eminence survey'd in disguise the field of battle, and perceiving his father's fate made the best of his way to *London*, and put himself apprentice to a bricklayer which business he occupied to his death †.

† See *Peck's Desiderata curiosa*.

XIX. H E N R Y *the* SEVENTH.
from 1485 to 1509.



The first of *Tudor's* race, of high renown,
Spite of Pretenders held the *English* crown;
Subtle, profound, his projects tended still
To fix his empire and his coffers fill.

S E C T. III.

The Union of the Houses of York and Lancaster.

C O T E M P O R A R I E S.

P O P E S.

<i>Innocent VIII.</i>	1484
<i>Alexander VI.</i>	1492
<i>Pius III.</i>	15 3
<i>Julius II.</i>	1503

Kings of *France.*

<i>Charles V III.</i>	1483
<i>Lewis XII.</i>	1498

Kings of *Scotland.*

Emperors of the <i>West.</i>	<i>James III.</i>	1460
<i>Frederic IV.</i>	<i>James IV.</i>	1489
<i>Maximilian I.</i>		1493

HENRY having defeated King *Richard*, was crowned at *Westminster* on the 30th of *October* 1485, and the next year married the Lady *Elizabeth* the eldest daughter of King *Edward IV.* by which means the two houses of *York* and *Lancaster* became united. However, the house of *York* procured one *Lambert Simnel* a young student of *Oxford*, to pretend that he was the son of the Duke of *Clarence*, brother to King *Edward IV.*: but after being crowned King in several places, he was defeated and taken prisoner; nevertheless the King spared his life, and made him first turnspit in his kitchen, and afterwards his falconer.

Soon after *Margaret* Dutcheſs of *Burgundy*, a Princess of the house of *York*, introduced another Pretender named *Perkin Warbeck* who personated
Richard

Richard Duke of York, Edward fifth's brother who was smothered with that Prince in the tower, and whom she had instructed how to act his part. This adventurer attempted to land in Kent with a few followers; but several of his adherents being taken and executed he fled to Ireland, and from thence to Scotland, where he married the Earl of Huntley's daughter, and was twice sent with an army into England by the King of Scotland; but being both times defeated, was obliged to retire into Cornwall where he raised an army with which he laid siege to Exeter; but the King's forces advancing, he fled again, when his wife being taken, a pension was assigned her on account of her family and beauty. Perkin after being some time concealed, surrendered himself and was committed to the tower, whence he made his escape; but was again taken, and being afterwards detected in endeavouring to corrupt his keepers, was at length hanged. Henry also for his own security, caused the Earl of Warwick the Duke of Clarence's son, whom Simnel had personated, and who had been confined in the tower from his infancy, to be beheaded.

King Henry married his eldest son *Arthur* to *Catharine* the daughter of *Ferdinand* King of *Spain*, and his daughter *Margaret* to *James* King of *Scotland*; when *England* being blessed with tranquillity, he oppressed his subjects by his insatiable avarice, and was continually making use of new means to heap up riches for which he had no use: for this purpose he employed *Sir Richard Empson* and *Edmund Dudley*, two lawyers, who caused many wealthy persons to be indicted for
several

several crimes, and then obliged them to compound with the King; they also, without the form of law, condemned people to pay large fines without calling any juries, and when they were called they were obliged to act as these execrable judges directed. By these shameful proceedings the King amassed 1,800,000*l. Sterling*, which was more than double the value in our present money; a pound of gold being then coined into 20*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.* which is now coined into 48*l.*

As King *Henry* had received an hundred thousand crowns as part of the portion of the Princess *Catharine*, he was so unwilling to return it on *Arthur's* dying five months after his marriage, and, as it is said, without consummation, that he prevailed on the King of *Spain* to marry her to his second son *Henry* the Prince of *Wales*, for which a dispensation was procured from the Pope.

At length *Henry* grew so absolute, that no man durst oppose his will. He had heaped up great treasures; but a little before his death, ordered by his will, that his heirs should restore what his officers and ministers had unjustly taken from his subjects. He died at *Richmond* in *Surrey* on the 22d of *April* 1509 in the 53d year of his age and the 24th of his reign, and was interred in his own new chapel at *Westminster*. Both the chapel and his monument are exquisite pieces of workmanship.

Henry exceeded the common stature, was straitlimbed, but slender, and had an handsome person. In the year 1487 he instituted the Star-Chamber under the pretence that the channels

of justice were corrupted. In this court the Chancellor, Treasurers, and Keeper of the privy seal, with a Bishop, a Lord of the council, and two Judges were empowered summarily to punish persons for misdemeanors: A power that threw down the sacred barrier of juries and was intirely inconsistent with liberty. However, many excellent laws were made during his reign. He advanced the conditions of the middling people by causing farms to be so let, that the Husbandry man might live independant and enjoy the fruits of his labour. He promoted commerce, and sent *Sebastian Cabot* to make new discoveries in *America*. Justice was well administered except where he was a party; and he was formidable to his subjects, but never obtained their love.

In the first year of his reign the sweating sickness first broke out, and swept off great numbers throughout the whole kingdom. In the ninth year of his reign *Joan Boughton*, a widow was burnt in *Smithfield* for professing the opinions of *Wickliffe*. In his 15th year was a great plague, of which 30,000 died in *London*. In his 17th year three *Americans* were brought into *England* by *Sebastian Cabot*. In his 18th, that superb building in *Westminster-Abbey* was erected, which we call *Henry the Seventh's chapel*. In his 22d, the sweating sickness returned, but as a cure was then known, few died of it. In this reign wheat sold for four shillings a quarter, and *French* wine for forty shillings a tun.

XX. H E N R Y *the* E I G H T H .
from 1509 to 1547.

HENRY, of haughty mind and sturdy mien,
With fury reign'd, and often chang'd his queen;
Disfown'd the Pope, yet kept us papists still,
And burn'd both sides, who dar'd contest his will.

C O T E M P O R A R I E S.

P O P E S.		Kings of <i>France</i> .	
<i>Julius</i> II.	1503	<i>Lewis</i> XII.	1498
<i>Leo</i> X.	1513	<i>Francis</i> I.	1515
<i>Adrian</i> VI.	1522		
<i>Clement</i> VII.	1523	Kings and Queen of	
<i>Paul</i> III.	1534	<i>Scotland</i> .	
Emperors.		<i>James</i> IV.	1488
		<i>James</i> V.	1513
<i>Maximilian</i> I.	1493	<i>Mary</i> .	1543
<i>Charles</i> V.	1519		

HENRY VIII. was born at *Greenwich* on the 28th of *June* 1491, and succeeded his father *Henry* VII. on the 22d of *April* 1509, in the 18th year of his age. He was at first designed for an ecclesiastic, and therefore acquired great learning. He redressed the grievances of the former reign, put *Empson* and *Dudley* to death, and wrote a book against *Luther*; on which the Pope conferred on him and his successors the title of *Defender of the Faith*. Soon after his accession he passed over into *France*, and took *Terouenne*, *Tournay*, and some other places, into which he put *English* garrisons, and in this war he had the honour to have the Emperor *Maximilian* serve under him in person, and gained the famous battle of the *Spurs*, fought on the 18th of *August*, 1513. This battle was so called because the *French* in that engagement made more use of their spurs than their swords. *Henry* then besieged *Tournay* which he reduced in a week,

week, though it contained 80,000 inhabitants, and though the gates bore this inscription, *Thou hast never-lost thy virginity*. In the mean time the Scots invaded *England* with an army commanded by the Lord *Hume*, but being repulsed, King *James* came in person with a numerous force, but was defeated by *Howard* Earl of *Surrey*, at the famous battle of *Flodden-field*, in which King *James*, with one Archbishop, two Bishops, four Abbots, twelve Earls, seventeen Barons, and 9000 common soldiers were slain; the *English* losing about 4000 men, without any person of distinction.

In this reign *Thomas Wolfey*, the son of a butcher at *Ipswich*, arose to great power, and from being a common priest was at length raised to the See of *York*, the dignity of a Cardinal, and the post of Lord High Chancellor of *England*, when he had in a manner the sole government of the kingdom; for peace being established, *Henry* devoted himself entirely to his pleasures. The Emperor *Charles V.* came into *England* and was magnificently entertained by *Henry*, and concerted with him measures for a new war with *Francis I.* King of *France*, with whom that Prince was in continual enmity. In the wars that followed, the part *Henry* favoured was most successful, but he behaved with such art that he would suffer neither of those Princes to overthrow the balance of *Europe*.

Wolfey's pride increased with his riches, and this he carried to such a height, that he caused the Duke of *Buckingham* to be beheaded for saying, "That if the King died without heirs, he thought he had a right to the throne;"

but the real cause of his death was his affronting the Cardinal by pouring a little water into his shoes, when he had the impudence to dip his hands in the basin while the Duke held it to the King to wash. With this nobleman ceased the great post of Lord High Constable of *England*.

After King *Henry* had lived eighteen years in perfect harmony with Queen *Catharine*, he suddenly started a scruple, on her having been first married to his brother * *Arthur*, and on that pretence resolved to have her divorced; but his chief reason was thought to be his having conceived a violent passion for *Anna Bullen*. This affair was committed to the management of Cardinal *Wolsey*, who at first readily strove to oblige the King; but the Emperor promising *Wolsey* the triple crown, prevailed on him to protract the affair; when *Henry* being exasperated, *Cranmer* a priest was recommended to him for the purity of his life, the simplicity of his manners, and for his being of the King's opinion as to the illegality of the marriage, and thus became his favourite in the room of *Wolsey*. On which the Cardinal was not only disappointed of the papacy, but arrested by the Earl of *Northumberland* for High Treason, when he was so concerned to think he was going to appear as a criminal in *London*, where he had commanded with almost a sovereign authority, that it threw him into a fit of illness of which he died at *Leicester*, and is said to have uttered these remarkable words in his last moments: "If I had served my God as faithfully as I have served my King, he would not have forsaken me in my old age."

* See the preceding reign.

Catharine being at length divorced, *Henry* married *Anna Bullen* on the 14th of *November*, 1532, and she was crowned on the first of *June*, 1533. By the former he had *Mary* who was the scourge of *England*, and by the latter he had *Elizabeth* who was the glory of her country. The Pope now threatened to excommunicate *Henry*, at which both he and the parliament were so exasperated that in 1534 they passed an act for abolishing the papal authority in *England*. *Henry*, however, was still a papist, and far from being the protector of the protestants *. And though the church of *Rome* was persecuted, the reformation was not likely to be perfected during his reign. The parliament having thus acknowledged the King supreme head of the church, declared that the Pope had no more jurisdiction than any other Bishop; when *John Fisher* Bishop of *Rochester* and the learned Sir *Thomas More* were beheaded, for refusing to acknowledge the King's supremacy. He also put to death several priors and monks, and even cruelly caused those to be burnt who would have carried the reformation farther than he intended. *Shaxton* Bishop of *Salisbury* however obtained his pardon by abjuring his pretended heresy, while several persons, and particularly Mrs. *Anne Askew*, shewed him a noble example how to suffer death for the sake of religion.

Henry was then excommunicated, and his subjects absolved from their oath of allegiance; upon

* The Emperor having in 1529 published the edict of *Spires*, ordering that no innovation should be made in religion, several of the *German* Princes enter'd a protestation against that decree, from whence the name of Protestants was given to the Reformed,

which the King suppressed the monasteries and seized the revenues and treasures belonging to them. His vigorous proceedings occasioned several dangerous insurrections which however were soon suppressed.

The number of monasteries abolish'd in this and the following reign amounted to 653, besides 90 colleges, 2374 chantries and free chapels, and 110 hospitals, which, before their suppression were valued at 152,517*l.* 18*s.* 10*d.* according to *Stevens*; but the real value is supposed to be 1,600,000. and that the lands and revenues belonging to them were worth more than thirty millions of the present money. Out of a small part of the spoils of these monasteries King *Henry* founded the Bishopricks of *Bristol*, *Chester*, *Oxford*, *Gloucester*, and *Peterborough*.

Queen *Anna Bullen* who favoured the reformation, lived with the King only till she had born the Princess *Elizabeth*. Soon after which she was cruelly beheaded with some of her relations and domestics, on a charge of incontinency, of which there is the greatest reason to believe her innocent. *Henry* then married *Jane Seymour*, who died in childbed of Prince *Edward*, when it being impossible to save both, he was asked which should be spared, the mother or the child: he replied, " that he could easily procure " another wife, but was not sure that he should " have another son. " He next married *Ann of Cleves* whom he soon divorced, and then beheaded; as he did *Thomas Lord Cromwell* (who had been raised for his merit from being the son of a Blacksmith to the rank of Vicar General

neral of England) for promoting that match ; which *Cromwell* hoped would have advanced the reformation. His fifth wife *Catharine Howard* was, like *Anna Bullen*, beheaded for adultery ; and *Dereham*, *Mannock*, and *Culpepper* confessing that they had often lain with her, were all three beheaded. But *Catharine Par*, his last wife, had the happiness to survive him. She was the relict of the Lord *Latimer*, was handsome, and by her behaviour gained universal esteem, but her embracing *Luther's* doctrine had like to have cost her her life.

Towards the end of his reign he made fresh invasions both in *Scotland* and *France*, when the most considerable action in the former was the taking of *Leith*, and in the latter, the reduction of *Bologne*. However, during the expedition into *France*, the *Scots* ravaged the borders of *England*, and defeated an *English* army, soon after which he died in the night between the 28th and 29th of *January* 1547, in the 57th year of his age, and the 38th of his reign, and was interred at *Windfor*.

King *Henry* was very handsome and expert in all bodily exercises. He was brave without ostentation, of a frank and ingenuous temper, and as liberal as his father was avaritious. He was however extremely wicked, arbitrary, cruel, and made an ill use of the excessive power he acquired over his subjects. He was always stern and severe, but much more so towards the latter end of his life. His prodigious corpulency at length rendered him almost unable to stir, and an old sore in his leg which was very painful, made him so froward and untractable that nobody

body could approach him without fear. And this was not only the case with his domesticks, but of the parliament likewise, who thro' his reign acted the part of pusillanimous slaves while he was playing the tyrant.

During this reign the bible was translated into the *English* language, and the parliament suppressed the order of the Knights of *St. John of Jerusalem* who are now called Knights of *Malta*. The sweating sickness broke out twice during this reign which carried off a great number of people, and in his 13th year *England* was afflicted with a plague. About the 15th year of his reign several new things were introduced into *England*, which occasioned the following verse.

Turkeys, carps, hops and beer,

Came into England all in one year.

For before this time, the *English* drank no other malt liquor but ale, into which was put ground ivy instead of hops. In his 19th year was a great scarcity of corn, the ill consequences of which were prevented by *Henry's* bounty. In the 23d year of his reign, *Richard Rice* a cook was boiled to death in *Smithfield* for poisoning several persons. About this time the public stews which had long been allowed by the state, were suppressed. In his 35th year cast iron ordnance were first made at *Buckstead* in *Suffex*. The next year the plague again broke out in *London*, and in his 37th year *William Foxley*, pot-maker to the mint slept fourteen days and nights, though all means were tried in vain to wake him. In this reign the government of the president of the *North* was instituted.

XXI. E D W A R D *the* SIXTH,
from 1547 to 1553.

EDWARD was learn'd, meek, pious, just and sage,
A man in council, tho' a child in age;
He laid the basis of the church we boast,
But by his uncle's quarrels oft was crost.

C O T E M P O R A R I E S.

P O P E S.		King of <i>France</i> .	
<i>Paul</i> III.	1534	<i>Henry</i> II.	1547
<i>Julius</i> III.	1550	Queen of <i>Scotland</i> .	
Emperor.		<i>Mary</i> .	
<i>Charles</i> V.	1519		1542

EDWARD the only son of King *Henry* VIII. and *Jane Seymour*, ascended the throne at nine years of age, when he was already well skilled in the *Latin* and *French* tongues, and had acquired some knowledge of the *Greek*, *Italian* and *Spanish*, and was committed to the care of sixteen persons whom *Henry* had nominated Regents of the kingdom, and governors of his son, the chief of whom was the Earl of *Hertford* the King's uncle by the mother's side, who was soon after made Duke of *Somerſet*, and was protector to the young King.

Henry left the reformation very imperfect; but the Protector and his friends, assisted by archbishop *Cranmer* and several other wise and learned prelates, made use of this opportunity to improve it.

The young Queen of *Scotland* was now demanded in marriage for King *Edward*, but the same proposal being made by *France* in behalf of the Dauphin, she was sent into that kingdom, on which the Duke of *Somerſet* invaded *Scotland*, routed the Scots army at *Musleburgh*, and though
the

the Duke's army amounted only to 18,000 men, and the *Scots* army to 30,000, the *Scots* were defeated with the loss of 14,000 killed, and 1500 prisoners, of whom 800 were gentlemen; and, what is surprizing, the *English* are said to have lost only 51 horsemen and one foot-soldier. After this victory the *English* entered *Edinburgh* without opposition, and burnt several sea-port towns with all the ships in the harbours.

Private masses were now laid aside; the cup in the communion was given to the laity; the book of homilies was composed by Archbishop *Cranmer*; prayers were read in *English*, and the worship of images abolished. However, *Joan Bocker* embracing the opinions of the German Baptists, was burnt as an heretic; but the young King set his hand to the warrant with tears in his eyes, telling Archbishop *Cranmer*, That if he did wrong, since it was in submission to his authority, he should answer to God for it.

These alterations however occasioned great disturbances, One *Ket* a tanner, raised an insurrection in *Norfolk*, and having assembled 20,000 men, defeated the Marquis of *Northampton*, who had been sent against him with 11,000, and drove him from *Norwich*; but being afterwards attacked by *John Dudley* Earl of *Warwick*, at the head of a considerable body of forces, *Ket* was defeated, and afterwards hanged at *Norwich*. Several other insurrections were suppressed in different parts of the kingdom, by a proclamation for a general pardon.

The Duke of *Somerset*'s great power raised him many enemies, the chief of whom was his brother,

ther, *Thomas Lord Seymour* ; but articles of accusation being exhibited against him, he was attainted in Parliament, and without an open trial condemned and beheaded, not so much for offending the King or the law as for disobliging an ambitious brother. And this is not the only time that plots against ministers have been deem'd high treason. This crime however did not escape without its punishment, for several of the nobility combining against the protector, he was committed to the Tower, but begging the King's pardon, was again restored to favour : on which he married his daughter to the son of the Earl of *Warwick*, his most inveterate enemy, whom he also caused to be made Lord High Admiral ; but notwithstanding this political step, the Duke of *Somerſet* was soon after impeached, and charged with forming a design, to seize the King and to imprison the Earl of *Warwick*, which was both felony and treason, and though he was acquitted of treason, he was condemned for felony ; and the young King being, with great difficulty, prevailed on to sign the sentence, he was executed some time after ; when the people, by whom he was greatly beloved, were so generally persuaded of his innocence, that many of them dipped their handkerchiefs in his blood, and considered him as a kind of martyr. One of which handkerchiefs was afterwards shewn to his enemy the Earl of *Warwick* as he was carried to the *Tower*, for he also fell a victim to his own ambitious schemes. The Earl of *Warwick*, now Duke of *Northumberland*, succeeded to the Earl of *Somerſet*'s power, and at length (on the King's
being

being taken ill of the meazles) married the Lord *Guilford Dudley*, his fourth son, to the Lady *Jane Grey*, eldest daughter to the Duke of *Suffolk*, and persuaded *Edward* to settle the crown on her, his sisters, *Mary* and *Elizabeth*, having been both declared illegitimate during the life time of their father; and the Prince hoping to save the reformation from impending destruction, appointed her his successor, and soon after died on the 6th of *July* 1553, in the 16th year of his age, and the 7th of his reign. He was interred in *Westminster Abbey*, where a curious monument was erected to his memory, which was afterwards destroyed in the civil wars.

Edward's person was very beautiful. He had a lively disposition and great sweetness of temper. His discretion was far above his years. He was well acquainted with the principles of trade; attended to the commercial interests of the nation; and was remarkable for his virtue, his piety, and humanity. He founded *Christ's* hospital, *St. Thomas's* and *Bridewell*.

In *April* 1551, the sweating sickness began at *Shrewsbury*, and was peculiar to the *English* nation; for foreigners were not seized with it in *England*, and *Englishmen* only were afflicted with it in other countries. It fell chiefly upon young people of a strong constitution; and whoever was seized with it, died or recovered within nine or ten hours at most. If the person took cold he died within three hours; and if he slept within six hours he generally died raving.

XXII. M A R Y ~~II~~ ~~First~~;
from 1553 to 1558.



When bloody MARY fill'd the *English* throne,
The good, her brother did, was soon undone.
Thro' her short reign, tho' much too long, was
seen
A wretched bigot, and a cruel Queen.

C O T E M P O R A R I E S.

P O P E S.

King of France

<i>Julius III.</i>	1550	<i>Henry II.</i>	1547
<i>Marcellus II.</i>	1555		
<i>Paul IV.</i>	1555	<i>Queen of Scotland</i>	
<i>Emperor</i>		<i>Mary</i>	1542
<i>Charles V.</i>	1519		

THE Duke of *Northumberland* kept the death of the young King for some time concealed, and when the Lady *Jane*, who was distinguished both by her beauty, her virtue, and her perfectly understanding the *Greek*, *Latin*, and *French* languages, was informed of the settlement which her cousin *Edward* had made of the crown, she was extremely surprized, and instead of receiving it with joy, told her father, That she would not enrich herself by the spoils of others; but the importunity of her friends at length prevailed with her to receive the offered ensigns of royalty, and she was proclaimed at *London* with the usual formalities. In the mean time the counties of *Norfolk* and *Suffolk* declared for *Mary*, and furnished her with troops, on her promising to leave religion in the same state she found it. The Duke of *Northumberland* marched from *London* at the head of a small army to oppose them; but being deserted by his troops, he endeavoured to save himself by declaring for

Mary. And in *Cambridge* Market-place he proclaimed her Queen, and flinging his own hat up in the air for joy cried out, God save Queen *Mary*, which artifice, however did not save him from the scaffold. The Duke of *Suffolk* was then ordered by the Council to deliver up the *Tower*, and the Lady *Jane Grey* to quit the title of Queen, and resign her pretensions. Thus this accomplished Lady found herself stript of her dignity, which she had held but nine days, and descended to her former rank with more joy than she had shewn on being invested with royalty.

Mary was now determined to sacrifice to her safety or vengeance some of those whom she considered as her principal enemies, particularly the Lady *Jane Grey*, and Lord *Guilford Dudley* her husband; the Marquis of *Northampton*, and *Ridley* Bishop of *London*, who were sent to, or detained in the *Tower*. The Duke of *Northumberland*, with several other noblemen and persons of distinction, were soon after tried for high treason and executed, though the Duke of *Suffolk* was set at liberty; and notwithstanding *Cranmer* had saved *Mary's* life, by interceding for her with her father, who intended to put her to death, he was now marked out for destruction. The Duke of *Northumberland* was so pusillanimous as to petition for his life, and professed himself a *Roman-Catholick* in hopes of obtaining mercy; but he who had destroyed the Duke of *Somerſet* was now overtaken, and shared the punishment he had insisted on others.

Queen

Queen *Mary* was crowned on the first of *October* 1553, and immediately endeavoured to abolish the Protestant religion. She soon after married *Philip II.* King of *Spain*, and openly declaring for Popery, for restoring the mass, and depriving the Protestant Bishops, whence the nation became filled with discontents. An insurrection in *Kent* was raised by *Sir Thomas Wyatt*, who marching to *London*, was taken prisoner and soon after beheaded; and the Duke of *Suffolk* endeavouring to raise forces in *Warwickshire*, was betrayed and sent prisoner to *London*, on which, not only that Duke but his daughter the Lady *Jane Grey*, and the Lord *Guilford Dudley* his son-in-law, were beheaded.

Persecution for religion was now carried to the most terrible height; and though the majority of the people were Protestants, *Cranmer*, *Ridley*, *Latimer* and *Ferrar*, with some hundreds of other persons of different ranks and both sexes, were cruelly burnt alive, and all the prisons in *England* crowded with those, who preferred the sacred dictates of conscience to all other considerations.

It may be proper to observe, that *Cranmer*, who had so eminently distinguished himself in the glorious cause of the reformation, weakly recanted on his being condemned to the flames. When this not being sufficient to save his life, he discovered the sincerity of his repentance, and his shame for his former weakness, by his steadily holding out the hand, which had signed his recantation, in the flames till it was almost consumed, crying with a loud voice, *This hand*

has offended! and often repeating, *This unworthy right hand!*

In these bloody proceedings *Bonner* Bishop of *London*, and *Gardiner* Bishop of *Winchester*, distinguished themselves by their savage zeal for Popery.

The Princess *Elizabeth* was closely watched and obliged to dissemble her religious sentiments: and her answer to *Gardiner*, who put the dangerous question concerning these words of *Christ*: *This is my body*, was full of caution, and a proof of her wit and good sense.

*Christ was the Word that spake it ;
He took the bread and brake it :
And what the Word did make it ,
That I believe, and take it .*

The people of *England* were greatly disgusted at the behaviour of *Philip*, who soon after his arrival declared war against *France*, and obtained a supply of 8000 *English*, by whose assistance the *French* were defeated at the battle of *St. Quintin*, but they soon after took *Calais*, which was the only strong place the *English* had left in *France*. *Philip* had before been greatly disgusted with the Queen, for falsely imagining herself with child, and this, added to the loss of *Calais*,* threw her into an ill state of health ; and while

* The Queen was so much affected with the loss of *Calais* that she for a while forgot the persecution of the Protestants and frequently cried out. *The loss of Calais was written on her Heart, and might be read there when her Body was opened.*

the

the people saw nothing but cruelty in the Council, poverty in the Exchequer, pride in the Court, dissension at home, and contempt abroad, *Mary*, who had been long afflicted with the dropsy, died at *St. James's* on the 17th of *November* 1558, in the 43d year of her age, after a reign of five years, four months, and eleven days, and was interred with great pomp in King *Henry the VIIth's* chapel at *Westminster*.

This Queen, though not deformed, was far from being beautiful. She was of a gloomy temper, and her bigotry was so excessive, that barbarity towards the Protestants was the only quality that could recommend a man to the episcopal dignity; so that the practice of piety became the trade of murder; and *Dr. Heylin* says, That her persecution was more terrible than any that has raged since the time of *Dioctlesian*. The only action worthy of applause, was her rejecting a project formed by the *Spanish* Ambassador, for making herself absolute at the expence of the laws and liberties of *England*.

In the first year of her reign the Great Harry, the largest man of war in *England*, being of 1000 tons burden, was burnt at *Woolwich* by the negligence of the mariners. In 1557 corn was so scarce that wheat was sold at 2l. 13s. 4d. per quarter, malt at 2l. 4s. and peas at 2l. 6s. 8d. but the next harvest was so plentiful, that wheat sold at 5s. malt at 6s. 8d. and rye at 3s. 4d.

XXIII. ELIZABETH.

from 1558 to 1603.

JB

The fam'd ELIZ A's long and glorious reign,
Quell'd *Romish* superstition, humbled *Spain* ;
Invasions, Plots, her genius soar'd above ;
Bless'd in her servants, and her subjects love.

C O T E M P O R A R I E S.

P O P E S.		<i>Rodolphus II.</i>	1576
<i>Paul IV.</i>	1555	Kings of France.	
<i>Pius IV.</i>	1559		
<i>Pius V.</i>	1565		
<i>Gregory XIII.</i>	1572	<i>Henry II.</i>	1547
<i>Sixtus V.</i>	1585	<i>Francis II.</i>	1559
<i>Urban VII.</i>	1590	<i>Charles IX.</i>	1560
<i>Gregory XIV.</i>	1590	<i>Henry III.</i>	1574
<i>Innocent IX.</i>	1591	<i>Henry IV.</i>	1589
<i>Clement VIII.</i>	1592	Queen and King of Scotland.	
Emperors.			
<i>Ferdinand I.</i>	1558	<i>Mary.</i>	1542
<i>Maximilian II.</i>	1564	<i>James VI.</i>	1567

ELIZABETH was proclaimed Queen the same day her sister died, she being called from a kind of imprisonment to the Throne, and several acts were soon passed for restoring her to her right of supremacy, and establishing the reformation, when only 14 Bishops, and 12 Archdeacons, 50 Canons, and 80 Parish Priests, out of 9400 beneficed Clergymen in the Kingdom, chose to quit their preferments rather than their religion. The house of Commons addressing the Queen to marry, she replied that *by the ceremony of her Inauguration she was married to her people, and that when she died, she should be well contented that the marble should say to posterity:*
Here

Here lies a Queen who reigned so long, and lived and died a Virgin.

In the beginning of Queen *Elizabeth's* reign, she was disturbed by the *Scots*, supported by *France*, and the Dauphin having married *Mary* Queen of *Scotland* they assumed the title of King and Queen of *Scotland*; *England*, and *Ireland*, and quartered their arms accordingly. *Elizabeth* loudly complained of this usurpation, and as the reformation was begun both in *France* and *Scotland*, she by supporting the Protestants in each Kingdom, prevented her own from Invasions.

Mary becoming a widow, by the death of *Francis II.* King of *France* and *Scotland*, she quitted the title of Queen of *England*, and returned to her own Kingdom, where the reformation making great advances, she was involved in many difficulties: she then married her cousin *Henry Stuart Lord Darnley*, but being accused of many familiarities with her favourite *Rizzio*, her new husband became jealous, on which the Earl of *Moreton*, and some others wounded *Rizzio* in the Queen's presence, when she was advanced about five months in her pregnancy, and then drawing him into an outer room, compleated the Murder. Queen *Mary* now bestowed all her favours on the Earl of *Bothwell*, who murdered the King soon after her delivery of a Prince, who was afterwards *James I.* King of *England*, and a few months after the murder, that Earl married the Queen. With whom he was soon at variance, and treated her with the greatest brutality. *Mary* being now in danger of her life from the factions which were raised and the measures taken to destroy

stroy her; she fled to *England*, where she was imprisoned by Queen *Elizabeth*. The new born Prince was immediately set on the Throne of *Scotland*, and *Mary*, after eighteen years confinement, was tried, condemned, and beheaded for a conspiracy carried on in her favour.

Mean while the Protestants increasing in *France*, Queen *Elizabeth* was put in possession of *Havre de Grace* to enable her to send them supplies; and tho' that town was soon taken by the *French King*, she continued to assist the reformers, and to establish the religion and trade of her own subjects. After this several provinces in the Low Countries, being oppressed by the persecutions and exactions of the *Spanish* governors shook off their allegiance to *Spain*, and behaved with great bravery in the defence of their religious and civil liberties under the conduct of the Prince of *Orange*; but he being murdered by a *Romish* emissary, the seven states who formed the Union were reduced to the greatest distress, and implored the assistance of Queen *Elizabeth*, whom they even offered to acknowledge as their sovereign; but tho' she declined this proposal, she supplied them with men and money, and sent over the Earl of *Leicester*, to command her and their forces; but the *Dutch* disapproving of his conduct, he was recalled into *England*.

Philip II. King of *Spain* being exasperated at the assistance *Elizabeth* his sister-in-law had given the *Dutch*, tho' he had before sought her in marriage, now formed the design of dethroning her, and for that purpose prepared a prodigious fleet, which, from the benediction of the Pope

was called *the Invincible Armada*, but that fleet having entered the Channel, was bravely and successfully attacked by *Elizabeth's* Admirals. The Lord Admiral was at *Plymouth*, when the *Spanish* fleet arrived off the *English* coast; and immediately putting to sea came up with the *Spaniards* in the Channel, on the 21st of *July* 1588, when, after a bloody engagement, the *English* Admiral convinced the seamen, that the dreadful apprehensions they had entertained of the large *Spanish* ships were groundless. The action was renewed on the 23d, when a sharp engagement ensued off *Portland*. A running fight was continued the next day; and on the 25th another terrible encounter happened off the *Isle of Wight*. The *Spaniards* then bore down to the coast of *Flanders* with the hopes of being joined by the Duke of *Parma*, who was blocked up by the *English* and *Dutch* in the ports of *Dunkirk* and *Newport*; and the *Spaniards* were still pursued by the *English*, who, in the night of the 28th sent eight fire-ships, among the *Spanish* fleet, which had anchored off *Calais*. The *Spaniards*, filled with terror, then cut their cables, and to avoid being instantly consumed put to sea, and were pursued by the *English*, who took some of their ships, and drove the rest on the coast of *Zealand*; but the wind chopping about, they escaped, and returned home by sailing round *Scotland* and *Ireland*, in which attempt several of their ships were taken by the *English*, who pursued them as far as the frith of *Edinburgh*, and many of them were wrecked by tempests on the coast of *Ireland*. Thus providence seconding the endeavours of our fleet,

fleet, very few of that Armada were able to get back into the ports of *Spain*. Lord *Howard* of *Effingham*, * Sir *Francis Drake*, Captain *Hawkins* and Captain *Forbisher* distinguished themselves on this occasion, and were her chief Commanders.

England was now filled with universal joy; Cities, Towns, Villages, and Churches ringing with shouts and joys of victory. The *Spaniards* lost 32 capital ships, and according to some accounts 81 vessels large and small, with 13,500 men. Queen *Elizabeth* had drawn to the coast a considerable army in order to oppose the enemy, had they been able to have landed, and bravely appeared in person at the camp of *Tilbury*, and afterwards in the medal she struck on this astonishing victory, she piously ascribed the glory of all to God.

When the shattered remains of this their great fleet were returned to *Spain*, the Queen boldly carried the war to their own coasts both in *Europe* and *America*.

She the next year sent a fleet of 100 sail under the command of Sir *Francis Drake* and Sir *John Norris*, who plundered the *Groyne*, and

* This Sir *Francis Drake* made a voyage round the World. He sailed from *Plymouth* in *December* 1577, and returned to that Port *November*, 1580. When Queen *Elizabeth* dined on board his ship and knighted him, on which occasion a *Winchester* Scholar wrote the following lines on the main-mast.

Plus ultra *Hercules* inscribas, DRACE, Columnis;
Et magno, dicas, *Hercule* major ero.

Cambden.

being joined by the Earl of *Essex*, took *Peniche*; seized 10 ships in the *Tagus*, and destroyed *Vigo*. Yet tho' *Elizabeth* always kept a good fleet at Sea, for fear *Philip* should attempt another invasion (her oeconomy was so great that with the usual revenues of the crown she found means to supply the expence of her household, pay the publick debts, and assist her neighbours in their distress; which had never been done by any of her predecessors.

In 1591, the *Spaniards* made a descent in *Cornwall*, with four gallies, and burnt some villages; and in 1596 was preparing to invade *England* again with a numerous fleet, upon which the Queen being determined to prevent him, fitted out a fleet of 150 sail with 22 *Dutch* ships, under the command of the Lord Admiral *Howard*, and the Earl of *Essex*; who had under them Sir *Walter Raleigh*, and Sir *Francis Vere*; when the *Spanish* fleet, which lay in the harbour of *Cadiz*, was defeated by *Raleigh*, who took four ships, and the rest which consisted of 13 men of war, 11 ships freighted for the *Indies*, and 33 others, were burnt by the *Spanish* Admiral himself, after his having offered in vain to ransom them for two millions of Ducats. The stores prepared against *England* were seized, the City plundered, and burnt to the ground, and the loss of the *Spaniards*, was estimated at 20 millions of Ducats. The *English* then burnt several villages along the coast, and returned to *England* with a prodigious booty. It was on this occasion that we meet with the first regular set of signals and orders to the commanders of the *English* fleet.

The

The Earl of *Effex* was now declining in the Queen's favour, and her Majesty, proposing to send Sir *William Knowles* to settle affairs in *Ireland*, *Effex* opposed her with such an air of contempt, as provoked her to give him a box on the ear, when the Earl laying his hand on his sword, swore that he would not put up such an indignity, and that he would not have taken it from *Henry VIII.* himself, and instantly retired from Court, but was soon readmitted to favour.

A Rebellion breaking out in *Ireland* under the Earl of *Tyronne*, who had received supplies from *Spain* and *Scotland*, and assumed the title of King, the Queen sent over the Earl of *Effex*, whom she made Lord-Deputy of *Ireland*, at the head of an army of 20,000 men; but the Earl finding that his enemies prepossessed the Queen against him, solicited in vain to return to *England*, and his uneasiness rendering him inactive, he suffered the Rebels to gain several advantages. At length having concluded a truce with *Tyronne*, he hastily left *Ireland*, and threw himself at the feet of the Queen, who was disconcerted at the sudden appearance of a man whom she respected and feared. She desired him to retire to his apartment, and he was there put under an arrest. After which *Effex* was censured for neglect of duty and suspended from his employments; at which he was so exasperated, that he resolved to attempt a change in the ministry. He confined the privy Counsellors that were sent to him, and attended by two hundred followers, ill armed, rushed from *Effex-house* into the street crying, *for the Queen! for the Queen! my life is in danger!*

but meeting with no encouragement from the citizens, he returned home by water, attended by his friends the Earls of *Rutland* and *Southampton*, who were all obliged to surrender themselves prisoners, and being tried and convicted, *Essex* was beheaded on the 25th of *February*, 1601.

Mean time *Charles Blount* Lord *Montjoy* was sent into *Ireland*, where he at length entirely defeated *Tyronne*; who at last submitted and implored the Queen's mercy. Sir *William Monson* and Sir *Richard Levison* were then sent with a Squadron against the *Spaniards*, and took a *Caracca* valued at a million of crowns.

The remembrance of her lamented *Essex* drove *Elizabeth* almost to distraction, who, as she advanced in years, perceived her courtiers pay their address to the King of *Scotland*, as the rising sun; this threw her into a fit of melancholy, which occasioned her death, on the 24th of *March* 1603, in the 70th year of her age, and the 45th of her reign. She was interred in *Henry VII's* chapel. A little before her death she had appointed the King of *Scotland* her successor.

Her stature was somewhat tall, and her limbs strong. Her hair was inclining to red, and her complexion fair. Her voice was loud and shrill; yet she sung gracefully and played well upon several instruments. She understood the *Greek*, *Latin*, *French*, *Spanish*, and *Dutch* languages; spoke all but the last with great fluency, and encouraged them at her Court; by which means her courtiers, as Sir *Philip Sidney*, *Burleigh*, *Essex*, and *Southampton*, revived the *Augustan* age, by each shewing himself a *Mæcenas* either to *Spenser*, *Shakespeare*, or *Ben Jonson*. Her reign was remarkable

markable for the wisdom of her councils; the steadiness of her conduct; the success of her arms, and the fidelity of her subjects. *William Cecil Lord Burleigh*, Lord High Treasurer of *England*, and *Sir Francis Walsingham* Secretary of State, were the most celebrated of her Councillors. And the last of these, tho' her secretary for many years, died so poor that he was buried privately to save charges. The great *Sir Walter Raleigh* * equally a deep politician and a brave adventurer, made several new discoveries in *North-America*, and *Virginia* obtained its name in honour of this Virgin Queen. In short her name became famous through the commerce of her subjects in *Russia*, *Turkey*, and the remotest part of the *East-Indies*; and she was so sincerely beloved by her people that the parliament never denied her any supplies, nor did her subjects ever complain of being taxed.

In 1563 the plague carried off 20,136 people within the City of *London*, and the eleven out-parishes. In 1567 the *Royal-Exchange* in *Cornhill* was erected at the expence of *Sir Thomas Gresham*. In 1580 an earthquake was felt throughout all *England*, which threw down part of the *Temple Church* in *London*. In 1593 the plague carried off 10,675 persons in *London*. In her reign tobacco was first brought into *England*, and Gun-powder was first made in this kingdom.

* *Sir Walter Raleigh* chiefly at his own charge made two expeditions into *America*, with a design either to make himself master of *Panama*, or to intercept the rich *Spanish* fleet, but he was unsuccessful. However he discovered *Virginia* in 1585, from whence *Drake* the same Year brought one *Ralph Lane*, who first introduced Tobacco into *England*.

XXIV. JAMES the FIRST,
from 1603 to 1625.



England's first Stuart, from the Scotian clime ;
Learn'd, but pedantick ; peaceful to a crime :
His weak, yet arbitrary acts, prepare
A scene of ills for his succeeding Heir.

CHAP. VII.

*From the beginning of the reign of King James I.
in 1603, to the reign of King George II.*

SECT. I.

The Family of the STUARTS.

COTEMPORARIES.

POPES.

<i>Clement VIII.</i>	1592
<i>Leo IX.</i>	1605
<i>Paul III.</i>	1605
<i>Gregory XV.</i>	1621
<i>Urban VIII.</i>	1623

EMPERORS.

<i>Rodolphus II.</i>	1576
<i>Matthias I.</i>	1612
<i>Ferdinand II.</i>	1619
<i>Kings of France.</i>	
<i>Henry IV.</i>	1589
<i>Lewis XIII.</i>	1610

ON the death of Queen *Elizabeth*, *James VI.* of *Scotland* was the next heir to the Crown, he being descended from the eldest daughter of King *Henry VII.* and in him the Crown of *England* and *Scotland* were united. He arrived at *London* the 7th of *May* 1603, and though *Elizabeth* had been sparing in the distributing of honours, he even before he was crowned, created more Knights, Barons and Earls than had been made in any former reign. A little before his Coronation, a ridiculous kind of conspiracy was said to be discovered in favour of his cousin *German*, the Lady *Arabella Stuart*, who was intended to be raised to the Throne. The principal

cipal authors of which were the Lords *Willon*, *Cobham*, and Sir *Walter Raleigh*. For this four of the conspirators were executed; and the rest sent back to prison without a pardon. Lord *Willon* died soon after: and Lord *Cobham* at last obtained his liberty; though he was stripped of 7000*l.* a year, and 30,000*l.* in money: But Sir *Walter Raleigh*, whose trial was a reproach to the nation, remained in the tower 12 years. King *James* and his Queen were crowned at *Westminster* on the 25th of *July* 1603. The next year he endeavoured to introduce the worship of the Church of *England* into *Scotland*, and immediately began to extend his royal prerogative, to which he set no bounds; and being extremely timorous himself, concluded a peace with *Spain*.

Nothing was now talked of but cultivating the arts of peace, and extending the blessings of commerce; for the national debt, which at the death of Queen *Elizabeth* was only 400,000*l.* already amounted to double that sum.

In 1605 the gunpowder-plot, intended to destroy both the King and Parliament, was discovered by means of an anonymous letter directed to the Lord *Monteagle*, which occasioning strict search to be made in a cellar under the Parliament-house; there were found 36 barrels of gunpowder, upon which were laid bars of iron, massy stones, &c. near to which was *Guy Faux*, one of the traytors, concealed with a dark lantern and three matches, who instantly confessed himself guilty; and he, together with Sir *Edward Digby*, *Catesby*, and several others were executed.

cutted for that execrable scheme. The next year *Christiern* King of *Denmark*, and the Queen's brother, arrived in *England*, and was treated with great magnificence. After which *Frederick* Elector *Palatine* came to *England*, where he was married with great splendor to the King's daughter *Elizabeth*, from which marriage the present Royal Family are descended: the Princess *Sophia*, King *George* the first's mother, being the immediate issue of it. But in the midst of the court festivals, a little before this marriage, Prince *Henry*, the King's eldest son, who had been created Prince of *Wales*, and who was equally admired and beloved, was taken ill, and died soon after, in the 18th year of his age. It was generally believed that this excellent young Prince was poisoned, and the odium was thrown upon *Rocheſter* the Royal Favourite.

The King had a little before dissolved his Parliament, with a resolution never to call another. Lord *Clarendon* says, That of all men living *James* was most delighted with handsome persons and fine cloaths. He was always fond of some particular persons, who would sooth his vanities and partake in his follies; but as he was only taken with external accomplishments, neither virtue, merit, nor eminent abilities, had any charms for him. The principal of these favourites were Car *Earl of Somerſet*, and afterwards the Duke of *Buckingham*; both of which he raised from obscure families.

The great Sir *Walter Raleigh*, the glory of his country, had been thrown into prison for a ridiculous plot, of which he was cruelly found guilty,

guilty, though there was no legal proof of guilt, and for which he had been 14 years confined in the tower, when he was discharged, and sent on an expedition in quest of a gold mine on the coast of *Guiana*; but after plundering the *Spanish* town of *St. Thomas*, he returned without effecting the discovery; when, to please the Count of *Gondomer*, the *Spanish* Ambassador, he was shamefully re-committed to the tower, and cruelly beheaded upon his former sentence.

The *Dutch*, who owed their very existence as a free people to *England*, now despised *James's* power, and massacred the *English* at *Amboina*, where they put the factory to death, and seized their effects*; for which insolent affront no reparation was obtained, till *Cromwell* made the *Dutch* pay 300,000*l.* upon that account.

While King *James* suffered the *Palatine* who had married his daughter, to be oppressed by a branch of the House of *Austria*, he permitted his son *Charles*, now Prince of *Wales*, to go privately to *Madrid* with his favourite *Villiers*, Duke of *Buckingham*, in order to accelerate that Prince's marriage with the *Infanta*; a match that was most hateful to the *English*; but though they were magnificently entertained, the Prince returned without his bride. However, having gone by land through *France*, in his way to *Spain*, he saw the Princess *Henrietta Maria*,

* This, and other insults that were offered the *English* during the reign of this supine Monarch, occasioned the following epigram,

Under great King *ELIZA* the *English* were seen
As grand, as now mean under *JEMMY* their Queen.
daughter

daughter to the *French* King *Henry IV.* whom he afterwards married, and as she was also a Papist, she established that religion in the family of the *Stuarts*. But while a dispensation was coming from the Pope for this marriage, King *James* died on the 27th of *March* 1625, in the 59th year of his age and the 23d of his reign over *England*, and was buried in *Henry* the seventh's Chapel in *Westminster* Abby.

Tho' King *James*'s father and mother were esteemed the handsomest couple of the age they lived in, yet he was altogether as homely. He was however called the *Solomon* of his age, tho' he made the great duties of the King subservient to the idle distinctions of the pedant. He affected the character of a pacific Monarch to such a degree, as to render both himself and the nation contemptible. His ignorance of the *English* constitution, induced him to stain the royal prerogative, and his fondness for being thought learned, made him write a book in defence of *Arbitrary Power*, on *Witch-craft*, the *hainous Sin of using Tobacco*, and other subjects, which has handed down his folly to posterity. His favourite diversion was hunting; and of this he was so fond, and so curious in his dogs, as to give rise to the following witty remark: *That if he had shewn as much sagacity in the choice of his ministers as in that of his hounds, it would have been happy for himself, his family, and his people.* He had, however, some virtues blended with his many vices, and he particularly promoted the commerce and manufactures of the kingdom.

In 1602, a dreadful pestilence happened in

R

Eng-

England, which carried off in one year 30,578 persons.

In 1606, *Virginia*, which had been discovered by the unhappy Sir *Walter Raleigh* in 1584, was now planted with an *English* colony, soon after which *New England*, and the *Bermudas* islands were made *English* plantations. In 1613, the town of *Dorchester* was entirely consumed by fire, except a few houses. The Town of *Stratford upon Avon* was also burnt in this reign, and the Sea overflowed a large tract of land in *Norfolk* and *Lincolnshire*. In 1614, the King committed to prison several members of the house of Commons, without admitting them to bail, which was the greatest violation of the privileges of Parliament ever known. And the same year Sir *Hugh Middleton's* noble, laborious, and expensive scheme of bringing the New River from *Ware* to *Islington* was perfected. In this reign a new translation of the Bible was made, which version has been ever since in use, and the making of coarse paper was now first brought into *England*. King *James* instituted the order of *Baronets*. And in his reign rose and fell the justly celebrated Sir *Francis Bacon*, the greatest philosopher of that age. In the third parliament of this reign were formed two opposite parties, one for the court, and the other for the people; who from this time began to oppose each other upon all occasions, and continued their opposition in the succeeding reigns under the denomination of high-church and low-church, whigs and tories, court-interest and country-interest, with great fury and resentment.

XXV. CHARLES *the* FIRST,
from 1625 to 1649.

Unhappy Prince, his fate atones his fault,
Not weak, but obstinate, and badly taught;
Our constitution, hurt by lawless deeds,
Is quite suspended when the Monarch bleeds.

C O T E M P O R A R I E S.

P O P E S.

<i>Urban VIII.</i>	1623	<i>Ferdinand III.</i>	1673
<i>Innocent X.</i>	1644		

Kings of *France.*

Emperors.

		<i>Lewis XIII.</i>	1610
<i>Ferdinand II.</i>	1619	<i>Lewis XIV.</i>	1643

KING *Charles* was born at *Dunferling* in *Scotland* on the 19th of *November* 1600, and succeeded his father *James I.* in the 25th year of his age, but was not crown'd till the 2d of *February* 1626. He was tinctured from his infancy with his father's principles, relating to the royal prerogative, and as he had the same favourites, and the same council, there appeared little new but the person of the King. He began his reign with his marriage, and with forming two projects, equally difficult to be executed. The first was to reinstate his brother-in-law, the *Electo Palatine* in his dominions, and the other, to carry the regal authority even higher than it had been done by his father, or any of his predecessors; the Commons resolving to impeach the *Duke of Buckingham*, he sent for both houses to *Whitehall*; commended his conduct, and bad them remember that parliaments were altogether in his power for their calling, sitting, and dissolution; and therefore as he found them good or evil, they were to continue, or not to be. And the Commons afterwards continuing the impeachment,

peachment, Sir *Dudley Diggs* and Sir *John Elliot*, two of that body, were sent to the *Tower* for speaking disrespectfully of *Buckingham*.

King *Charles* soon after his marriage enter'd into a war with *Spain*, and sent a fleet against *Cadiz*, which after taking some *Spanish* ships returned home without reducing that city. However resolving to carry on the war, and the exchequer being exhausted, he called a parliament, when the expected supplies not being granted, he had recourse to the arbitrary means of raising money without a parliament.

In this situation *Charles* declared war against *France*, and sent a fleet of above 100 ships, under the command of the Duke of *Buckingham*, to take possession of *Rochelle*, which was in the hands of the *French* protestants; but this expedition proved unsuccessful. The *Rochellers*, tho' they had refused any succours from the *English*, afterwards implored the King's assistance, on which he promised them under his own hand to send them a supply, and another fleet with fresh forces on board was immediately fitted out; but the Duke of *Buckingham* being murdered by *Felton*, nothing was performed, and *Rochelle* being obliged to surrender, the protestant interest was ruined in *France*, which was followed by a peace between *England*, *France*, and *Spain*.

After this another parliament being called, the King endeavoured to have the duty of tonnage and poundage, which had been only granted for certain purposes, put entirely into his hands; but instead of complying, the parliament called aloud for a redress of grievances, and offered a list of

them to the crown, on which the parliament was dissolved, when the ordinary revenues not being sufficient to support the expences of the crown, the ministers rigorously exacted the duty of tonnage and poundage, and among many other oppressive methods, raised money by granting monopolies, which were very numerous, and extended even to the sale of old rags. A general loan was proposed, and to oblige the people to lend their money, soldiers were billeted upon private houses, and several gentlemen were sent to prison for not subscribing to the loan. Several of the clergy were ordered to preach up the doctrines of passive obedience, and non resistance: but Dr. *Manwarring* having the boldness to declare from the pulpit, that the King was not obliged to observe the laws, was fined 1000*l.* by the parliament, and rendered incapable of any office; on which the King rewarded him with a bishoprick.

Mean while *Laud*, bishop of *London*, carried on a very severe persecution against the Dissenters, and the King obtained several considerable sums by heavy fines imposed in a very arbitrary manner in the star chamber: and particularly *Prynne*, Dr. *Bastwick*, and Mr. *Burton*, a lawyer, physician and divine, were fined 5000*l.* each, lost their ears in the pillory, and were to be imprisoned for life, without ever seeing even their wives and children, for writing against Episcopacy. The *Scots*, on the other hand, were inflamed by an attempt to introduce among them the *English* liturgy, to which they were utterly averse. At length the King wanting money to pro-

test the coast from pirates, a tax was raised upon the people under the pretence of maintaining a certain number of ships to guard the seas, which being imposed only by virtue of the prerogative, it was refused to be paid by several private persons, and particularly by *John Hampden, Esq*; who stood trial with the King, but was cast.

After a long disuse of parliaments, *Charles* was obliged to call one in 1640, which was composed of the most able men in the kingdom; but when he asked for supplies, they vindicated the rights of the people; renewed the complaint of grievances; extorted a favourable declaration from the King, and even obliged him, before they would grant his demands, to make the parliament perpetual, unless they consented to their dissolution. And this put the King entirely into their power.

Wentworth, Earl of *Strafford*, who was charged with being the author of many arbitrary proceedings, and who had engrossed the royal favours since the death of *Buckingham*, and had been his principal adviser, was pointed out for destruction; and *Laud*, who had been made Archbishop of *Canterbury*, and was obnoxious to the people from his persecuting spirit, and from his being too tenacious of the ecclesiastical hierarchy, shared the same fate. They were both tried and beheaded, at some distance of time from each other. However the populace, who severely felt the grievances they had suffered, sided with the parliament.

A rebellion broke out in *Ireland*, in which a dreadful massacre was made of the Protestants; there

there being no less than 150,000 of them put to death in cold blood by the Papists, who practised all the arts of cruelty and butchery on men, women and children. pretending that they acted by the King's authority. This heretofore was also charged to the King's account, though he solemnly disclaimed it. The citizens of *London* taking part with the Parliament, and an outcry being raised against the Bishops, they were deprived of the privilege of sitting in the House of Lords. The King now put himself into the hands of a guard, and threw all things into a flame, by his rashly going with soldiers to the House of Commons to demand five of the members. Upon this the tumult ran high, and the King not thinking himself in security at *Whitehall*, retired to *Hampton-court*, and from thence into the North, when both sides began their preparations for war, and *London* immediately took up arms for the Parliament: But the first act of hostility was the King's appearing before *Hull*, and summoning Sir *John Hotham*, the Governor, to surrender, which he absolutely refused. The Queen, who a little before had retired to *Holland* with the crown jewels, disposed of them to buy arms for the King, which arrived safe in *Burlington Bay*; while the Parliament borrowed 11,000,000*l.* of the people, who brought in their plate to complete the loan.

King *Charles* then setting up his standard at *Nottingham*, many of the nobility and gentry put themselves under his command. Meanwhile the Parliament raised forces, and made the

the Earl of *Essex* their General, and soon after a battle was fought near *Edge hill*, in which each party claimed the victory, and about 5,000 men were killed on both sides; when the King, instead of continuing his march to *London*, proceeded to *Oxford*, and the Earl of *Essex*, instead of pursuing his Majesty, retired to *Warwick*.

The next year the Earls of *Newcastle* and *Cumberland* defeated *Fairfax*, General for the Parliament in the North, at *Brownham-moor*. The King's forces gained several other advantages the same year, but were defeated at the battle of *Newbury*, by the Earl of *Essex*, tho' King *Charles* himself commanded in person. In 1644, the King defeated Sir *William Waller* at *Cropley bridge* near *Banbury*, and pursuing the Earl of *Essex* to *Leffwithiel* in *Cornwall*, so hemmed him in, that he was obliged to make his escape by sea. His cavalry, however, cut their way through the King's army; but all his infantry were made prisoners. However, upon swearing never more to bear arms against the King, they were dismissed; but though the King was thus successful in the West of *England*, his forces in the North were, through the imprudence of Prince *Rupert*, entirely routed at *Marston-moor*, and the King engaging with *Essex* again at *Newbury*, was obliged to retreat with considerable loss.

The next winter a treaty was set on foot at *Uxbridge*; but when the commissioners on both sides were perfectly agreed, and the King had promised to sign it the next morning, a letter coming from the Marquis of *Montrose*, which informed

informed his Majesty of the great success of that nobleman's arms in *Scotland*, made him obstinately refuse to ratify the treaty; whence the Parliament concluded that he had no design to keep his word with his people, if he once got the superiority over them.

In 1645 Sir *Thomas Fairfax* was made General in Chief over the Parliament's forces, in the room of the Earl of *Effex*, and *Oliver Cromwell* was appointed Lieutenant-General; when the two armies coming to an engagement, the Parliamentarians obtained a compleat victory, thro' a fresh instance of Prince *Rupert's* imprudence; for he having gained an advantage over the enemy's left wing, pursued the fugitives, while the rest of the royal army was defeated. This victory was so decisive, that the Parliament's forces afterwards conquered wherever they came, and gained several other bloody battles.

The next year the King having no longer any army, and dreading lest he should be shut up in *Oxford* by *Fairfax*, who was advancing to that city, privately withdrew from thence, and made his escape to the *Scotch* army; but the *Scotch*, after many debates, at last consented to deliver up his Majesty to the Parliament, in consideration of their receiving the sum of 400,000*l*. The King was therefore delivered by the *Scotch* General to the *English* commissioners at *Newcastle*, on the 30th of *January*, 1647, and escorted by Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, with 900 horse, to *Holmby-house* in *Northamptonshire*.

Cromwell, who had distinguished himself by his discipline and intrepidity, now ingratiated himself

self so far with the soldiers, that he raised a party among them, which at length became formidable to the Parliament itself; and yet, by his address, he still maintained his interest in the House of Commons.

Several officers in the army petitioned against being disbanded; but this petition was treated with great contempt, and the House sent *Cromwell*, *Skippon*, *Ireton* and *Fleetwood*, to disband the army: When *Cromwell*, instead of obeying, formed a plan for rendering the constitution of the army an epitome of that of the state. The field-officers and captains sat in the nature of Peers; the Commons were chosen out of the subalterns and most sensible of the private men, under the name of *agitators*; and the General acted as their King. The Agitators now thought they had as much right to have the person of the King as the Parliament had, and therefore, being prompted by *Cromwell*, sent Colonel *Joyce*, with 50 troopers, to *Holmby* for the King; on which his Majesty put himself into their hands, and was treated with great respect. He now followed the motions of the army, and was at last conducted to *Hampton-court*, whence he made his escape; but being retaken, was confined in *Carisbrook* castle, where the parliament set on foot a treaty of accommodation: but *Cromwell* having intercepted a letter to the King, changed his conduct, and by his power in the army procured a vote, that no more addresses should be made to his Majesty. Insignificant risings were now made in several parts of the kingdom to rescue the King, which ended in the ruin of the undertakers; and though the *Scotch* had, two years before,

before, delivered up his Majesty, they, in 1648, marched into *England* to rescue him from captivity; but were soon driven back by *Cromwell*.

At length a new treaty was set on foot in the *Isle of Wight*, which, like the former, came to nothing; and the King being brought from the island to *Hurst Castle*, and from thence to *St. James's*, an order was passed for bringing him to his trial; for which purpose a new kind of tribunal was erected, which consisted of 150 persons, about half of whom obeyed the commission, and sat in what was called, The High Court of Justice. The President of this court was *John Bradshaw*, Serjeant at Law, and the prosecution was carried on by *Cooke*, the Solicitor, in the name of the people of *England*. The King being several times brought before this court, and refusing to own its authority, sentence was pronounced against this unhappy Monarch by *Bradshaw*, on the 27th of *January*, 1649, and on the 30th of the same month his Majesty, about ten o'clock, was brought from *St. James's* to *Whitehall*, by a regiment of foot, and a private guard of partizans, who walked bare headed on one side of the King, as Bishop *Juxton* did on the other; and having passed about two hours at his devotion in the cabinet chamber in *Whitehall*, was brought thro' one of the windows of the banqueting-house upon the scaffold, which was hung with black, and surrounded by soldiers, who lined each side of the streets. His Majesty then made a speech, in which he professed himself a Protestant, and
denied

denied his having any ill designs against his people. After which the unhappy King began to prepare for the fatal blow, and was assisted by the Bishop, to whom he gave his George, and bid him remember to send it to the Prince. He then put his hair into his cap, and stript into his waistcoat, after which he stood and prayed with great fervency, then laid his neck upon the block; and after a short pause stretched forth his hands as a signal for the executioner, who severed his head from the body at one blow.

Thus died King *Charles* in the 49th year of his age, and the 24th of his reign.

This unhappy Monarch had many private virtues, and would probably have lived admir'd as a worthy Prince, had it not been for the principles he imbibed in his education, and the ill advice he received from his Ministers. His features were handsome, regular, and well proportioned; his body strong, healthy, and well-made; and notwithstanding his being low in stature, he was capable of enduring great fatigue.

In the first year of King *Charles's* reign, a violent plague broke out in *London*; and the next year great earthquakes were felt in many parts of the kingdom. In 1631 most of the houses on *London Bridge*, which then made a beautiful street, were burnt to the ground. In 1635 one *Thomas Parr* was presented to the King, who enjoyed a perfect health, though 152 years of age, being born in the last year of *Edward IV.*

*The COMMON-WEALTH of ENGLAND.**From 1649 to 1653.*

C O T E M P O R A R I E S.

P O P E S.

Innocent X. 1644*Alexander VII.* 1655

E M P E R O R S.

Ferdinand III. 1637*Leopold* 1658*King of France.**Lewis XIV.* 1643

THE Parliament had no sooner destroyed the King, than they excluded from their body, all whom they thought were not inclined to their new system, and then declared the royal power to be unnecessary, burdensome and dangerous; and as they had before excluded the Bishops from the House of Lords, they now voted that House to be useless; when a few of the temporal Peers got themselves elected into the House of Commons. They next appointed 40 of the members to be intrusted with the executive power under the title of the Council of State; and new courts of justice were instituted, in which those noblemen and others were tried, who had offended the present Government, when the Duke of *Hamilton*, the Earl of *Holland*, and the Lord *Capel*, with others, suffered by the sentence of these courts.

The hierarchy of the church was entirely destroyed; the Common Prayer Book laid aside, and a book called *The Directory*, formed by the Divines who met at *Westminster*, was made the rule

rule of worship; and those of the clergy, who refused to conform to it, were deprived of their livings, and many of them were cruelly treated by the mob, and the Parliament army.

The *Scots* being no better satisfied under the government of the new powers, than they had been under the late King, an army was sent in 1649 to keep them in awe: And about the same time an order of men, called the *Levellers*, sprung up in the *English* army from those whom *Cromwell* had made use of to support his own power; but they were soon suppressed by his vigilance and courage. *Cromwell* was then sent into *Ireland* to reduce the rebels, in which he met with surprizing success; and in about nine months time made a great progress towards the total reduction of that island: But the *Scots* revolting again, and calling over the young King, the Parliament sent for *Cromwell* in haste, when he entered *London* with great splendor, and soon after was sent with a considerable army towards *Scotland*; but the King, with the *Scotch* army slipping by him, advanced by speedy marches as far as *Worcester*; however, *Cromwell* coming up with them, a battle was fought on the 3d of September, 1650, in which *Charles* had 2,000 men killed, and 8,000 made prisoners, while *Cromwell* had only 100 killed and 300 wounded. His Majesty was in the greatest perplexity after he had escaped from the defeat. He fled the first night to *Kidderminster*, and having disguised himself like a peasant, put himself under the care of a trusty guide, who conducted him to the house of *William Penderel*, at *Boscobel*, on

the confines of *Staffordshire*, where he was lodged in a garret, by taking up some of the flooring, and making a place just big enough to hold a little bed. The King was soon joined by Col. *Careless*, and they concealed themselves in the day-time in a thick wood close to the house, where they frequently sat in a large oak, saw some of their pursuers, and heard them say, that they wished the King might fall into their hands, because a very great reward was offered for taking him. He afterwards rode before a gentlewoman in the disguise of a serving man, and at length, after being several times in danger of being taken, went on board a small bark at *Shoreham*, which landed him near *Havre-de-Grace* in *Normandy*.

Cromwell then marched into *Scotland*; defeated the *Scots* at *Dunbar*; took *Edinburgh Castle*; and, in a short time, entirely reduced that kingdom.

In fine, after every thing had given way before him, *Cromwell* in 1653, treated the long Parliament itself with the greatest violence, by going with an armed force to the House, where he seized the Speaker's mace, and turned out the members. He then set up a Council of state, who, some time after transferring their authority to him, gave him the title of *Lord Protector of England*, &c. He now wanted nothing but a just title to have been one of the greatest Monarchs *England* has produced. He refused the title of King, which he was desired to accept by one of his Parliaments; but is said to have afterwards repented of this instance of his moderation;

deration; and though he in many instances acted in a very arbitrary manner, he filled the seats of justice with men of the most distinguished probity and wisdom, chose the most proper persons for the administration of affairs, and justice was every where well administered, except in a few instances where the Protector was himself concerned.

The Commonwealth had been for some time at war with the *Dutch*, and several battles were fought at sea, in all which the *English* distinguished themselves by an amazing intrepidity, particularly on the 2d and 3d of *June*, 1653, when a fleet under *Van Trump*, *de Ruyter*, and *de Wit*, was put to flight by Admiral *Pen*, and pursued by the *English* with such success, that they sunk six of their capital ships, blew up two, and took eleven: And Admiral *Blake* coming in with 18 fresh ships, the whole *Dutch* fleet would have been taken or destroyed, if they had not saved themselves on the Flats between *Dunkirk* and *Calais*; and yet in this engagement the *English* did not lose one ship. But a more decisive battle was fought on the 3rd of *July* following, when the *Dutch* had 27 of their prime ships taken or destroyed, and *Van Trump*, the *Dutch* Admiral, was killed. In this engagement the *English* fleet, commanded by *Monk*, *Blake*, *Lawson* and *Pen*, consisted of 106 ships, and the *Dutch* fleet of 120. However, *Cromwell* soon after concluded a peace with the *Dutch*, and then joined with *France* against *Spain*; obtained *Dunkirk*, which he assisted the *French* King to conquer, and sent Admiral *Pen* into

America, who took the valuable Island of *Jamaica* from the *Spaniards*; mean while the brave Admiral *Blake* distinguished himself in the *Mediterranean*; he obliged the Grand Duke of *Tuscany* to pay 60,000*l.* for damages sustained by the *English* in his territories. He was the first man who brought ships to condemn castles on shore. He compelled the Dey of *Algiers* to enter into a peace with *England*. The *Tunisians* priding themselves in the strength of the castles at the entrance of the harbour of *Tunis*, despised his power; but he soon rendered the castles and forts defenceless; burnt nine of their ships of war, and obliged them to submit to his terms, with the loss of only 25 men killed: By which action he spread the terror of his name thro' *Africa* and *Asia*. He then attacked the *Spanish* plate-fleet in the Bay of *Santa Cruz*, in the Isle of *Teneriffe*. It consisted of six galleons richly laden, and ten other ships of burden, which were moored to the land, and well defended by a chain of forts and batteries. *Blake* knew they had carried their rich effects on shore, yet was determined to destroy their ships; which he most amazingly effected, to the prodigious loss of the *Spaniards*, though the *English* had only 48 men killed, and 120 wounded. Thus the name of *Cromwell* and his brave Admirals became formidable, and all the nations of *Europe*, and even the piratical states of *Africa* sought his alliance.

At length *Cromwell* died on the 3d of September, 1658, about which time there was one
of

of the most violent tempests of wind that ever was known in *England*.

Upon his death his eldest son *Richard* was declared Protector ; but could not, or would not, long support his dignity, which he resigned the *April* following*. *Henry*, *Richard's* younger brother, was at that time Lieutenant of *Ireland*, where he was greatly beloved ; but it is highly probable, that they neither of them heartily approved of their father's usurpation, and therefore easily gave way to those who supplanted them. It is however, certain, that they were allowed to spend their days in peace after the Restoration, when many instances of respect were shewn them by the Royal Family, and *Richard* lived till the latter end of *Q. Anne's* reign.

A Parliament †, consisting of 42 of the old members, succeeded *Richard*, and governed the kingdom till *October* ; when, being displaced by the army, a committee of safety was set up, but was of short duration ; and a scene of confusion following, the people were naturally induced to turn their thoughts to the Restoration of the Royal Authority and Family, which was brought about by General *Monk*, who, marching with

* *Richard*, says *Dr. Sharpe*, deserves abundantly more consideration than has yet been paid him. He did not think power worth the price it was to cost ; and abdicated with a better grace than his father usurped.

† This Parliament, which was the remains of that dissolved by *Cromwell*, in 1653, and contained about half the members that, in 1648, had put the King to death, was in derision called the RUMP PARLIAMENT, in allusion to a Fowl all devoured but the Rump.

an army from *Scotland*, was in possession of *London* before he publicly made known his design. He first reconciled himself to the magistracy of *London*, to whom he had given some offence, and then demanded of the *Rump* Parliament to fix a period for their dissolution. that a full and free parliament might be chosen; but being first determined to restore the secluded members, (after making them promise to call a free parliament) he sent a guard with them to the house, where they took their seats among the sitting members, who had no previous notice of their coming. As the secluded members thus seated were near eighty in number, and the *Rump* members not above fifty, they soon repealed all that was done to their prejudice; voted Gen. *Monk* Captain General of the land-forces in the three kingdoms, and continued *Lawson* Vice-Admiral of the naval forces; soon after which K. *Charles II.* was invited to *England*, and proclaimed King on the 8th of *May*, 1660. On the 28th of the same month he landed at *Dover*, and on his birth-day, which was the 29th, made his public entry through *London* on horse-back, attended by his two brothers, *James* Duke of *York*, and *Henry* Duke of *Gloucester*.



XXVI. CHARLES the SECOND,
*Nominally, from 1649, actually,
from 1660 to 1685.*



Gay, sprightly, heedless, affable, and lewd,
In CHARLES'S court few cares did long intrude;
But Popish influence stain'd his latter day
With plots, and fines, and arbitrary sway.

COTEMPORARIES.

POPES.		EMPEROR.	
<i>Alexander VII.</i>	1655	<i>Leopold</i>	1658
<i>Clement IX.</i>	1667		
<i>Clement X.</i>	1670	King of <i>France</i> .	
<i>Innocent XI.</i>	1676	<i>Lewis XIV.</i>	1643

Charles II. was crowned on the 23d of *April*, 1661, when one of the first laws past in his reign was an act of indemnity, excepting those personally concerned in the death of his father, and a few others; but as all the evils occasioned by the usurpation were charged upon the Dissenters, they were treated with great severity, and were not able to assemble for religious worship, without the danger of fines and imprisonments. Yet it is worthy of remark, that *Charles II.*'s first parliament, which he kept no less than 18 years, never in their public acts gave the name of rebellion to the first opposition made against his father; but the King's murder, and all the violences which followed, were justly chargeable on some particular men in the army, who trampled the whole legislature under foot, as well as the royal authority.

King *Charles* was married to *Katharine*, Infanta of *Portugal*, about two years after his restoration; and in 1664 entered into a war with the *Dutch*, in which several naval battles were fought, and in particular a very bloody one on the 3d of *June*, 1665, when the Duke of *York*, who commanded the *English* fleet, distinguished himself

himself by his courage; *Opdam*, the *Dutch* Admiral, lost his life, together with his ship, and 19 others were either taken burnt, or sunk; but in 1667 the *Dutch* sailed up the *Medway* and even burnt many of our ships at *Chatham*, soon after which a peace was concluded.

Though the King had no children by his wife, he had many by his mistresses, who were very numerous; and the Duke of *Monmouth*, his eldest son, had such a share in his favour, as to raise the jealousy of the King's brother, the Duke of *York*, who prevailed on his Majesty to declare, that he was never married to Mrs. *Walters*, the Duke of *Monmouth's* mother. However, each of these Dukes were adhered to by separate parties, which divided the nation into factions, and alternately prevailed over the King's easy temper: But these factions at length ran so high, as to rouse the King from his indolence.

In 1678 one *Titus Oates*, who had been educated at *Cambridge*, and admitted into orders, had, seemingly at least, turned Roman Catholic, and been admitted among the *English* Jesuits at *St. Omer's*; after which he went into *Spain*, and having informed himself of all the particulars relating to a plot formed by the Pope, the King of *France*, the Duke of *York*, and several of the nobility, and others, applied to Sir *Edmunbury Godfrey*, a Justice of peace in *Westminster*, and represented to him, that they had formed a design to murder the King, destroy the government, and subvert the Protestant Religion in *England*. On which Sir *Edmunbury Godfrey*

Godfrey took his deposition ; but was soon after murdered, and his body found in a ditch. Several persons were tried and hanged for that murder, and the King being very negligent in that affair, and refusing to pursue it, the Parliament sent for *Oates*, and *Bedloe*, who was another of the informers ; and afterwards imprisoned several Papists, who were condemned and executed, among whom was *Coleman* the Duke of *York*'s secretary. However, whether this plot was real or only invented, *Titus Oates* suffer'd very severely for the share he had in its discovery in the succeeding reign.

On the other hand, the Papists endeavoured to save themselves by a counter-plot, which they laid to the charge of the Presbyterians, and which they prosecuted with still greater degrees of rancour. The brave Lord *Russel*, son to the Earl of *Bedford*, and the learned and ingenious Col. *Sidney*, one of the wisest and best men of his time, were beheaded for it, though nothing could be proved against the Colonel, but a manuscript on government, which he had not published, and which is now admired as the best written piece on that subject in the *English* language. For his last plot the Earl of *Essex* was also committed to the Tower, where he was found with his throat cut, which occasioned conjectures that were very dishonourable to the King and the Duke of *York*.

In 1657 the Lord Chancellor *Hyde*, whose daughter had been married to the Duke of *York*, was disgraced, and spent his exile in *France*, where he wrote his History of the Rebellion.

He

He was succeeded by *Cowper*, Earl of *Shaftsbury*, who was also driven from court, and died in *Holland*. Among the other ministers of this reign, were the Lord *Clifford*, and Sir *William Temple*, who distinguished himself by his integrity and his superior abilities.

While many suffered for being of a religion somewhat different from that established by law, there was not the least appearance of any religion at court; for though the Duke of *York* was a bigotted Papist, yet that was made so great a secret, that people were severely fined for mentioning it. The King seemed to espouse the interest of *France* more than his own, and through his whole reign favoured the schemes of *Lewis XIV.* At his instigation he had before made war on the *Dutch*, and in 1672 joined with *France* against the *States*, when both sides claimed the victory; but the politic *French* King had the pleasure of seeing the two maritime powers weaken each other, while he was raising a fleet, which he hoped in time would be a sufficient match for both. King *Charles* even suffered him to be supplied with *British* timber for building men of war, and shamefully selling *Dunkirk*, which *Cromwell* had procured for *England*, employed the purchase-money in his pleasures, and appeared a more obsequious pensioner to *France*, than the long Parliament had been to him.

Towards the end of his reign *Tangier*, which was part of the Queen's portion, was demolished by order of the parliament; but *Bombay*, which was also a part of her dower, is at present

sent one of the most flourishing settlements in the *East Indies*.

King *Charles* a little before his death, abolished almost all the corporations in the kingdom, not excepting the several companies in *London*. Some of which voluntarily surrendered, others stood trial, but were all cast; and new charters were granted them, with such restrictions as the King thought fit. *John Dutton*, *Colt*, and *Dr. Titus Oates*, were now sued in actions of *Scandalum Magnatum* by the Duke of *York*, who had 10,000*l.* damages awarded against each of them, for which they were committed to the Kings-bench prison.

King *Charles* died on the 6th of *February*, 1685, in the 55th year of his age, after an actual reign of 24 years, eight months, and nine days, and was buried in *Westminster Abbey*.

This King had a swarthy complexion, and a severe and disagreeable countenance; but was tall, and was admired for his great affability and easiness of access. He had a good natural temper, and a greater capacity for business than his indolence would suffer him often to exert. He is reproached for being too forgetful of his friends, and the favours they had done him: However, his many amiable qualities rendered him generally beloved.

As during *Cromwell's* government, enthusiasm spread throughout the kingdom; religion was now laid aside, and the smallest appearance of it was represented as unfashionable and ridiculous; and this was properly the reign of wit, gallantry and debauchery. However, the *Eng-*
lish

his language was enriched by the performances of several of the most excellent poets England has produced. *Milton* wrote his *Paradise Lost*, and *Butler* his *Hudibras*. *Waller*, *Cowley*, *Dryden*, and *Roscommon*, also did honour to the nation by their writings.

In 1660 the *Royal Society* was erected in *London*, by the King's letters patent. In 1665 a dreadful plague carried off in *London* 70 or 80,000 persons, besides what died by other disorders. And the next year was the dreadful fire which reduced to ashes above 13,000 houses and 90 churches, in memory of which a monument was erected where the fire began. In 1675 almost the whole town of *Northampton* was destroyed by fire; and the following year 600 houses were consumed in the Borough of *Southwark*. During this reign several comets appeared, the most remarkable of which was in 1680, its tail extending 45 degrees. In 1683 was a severe frost which begun in the middle of *November* and lasted till the 5th of *February*, when the hackney coachmen plied upon the *Thames* as they used to do in the streets. That great River was even passable below Bridge, and many booths were built there upon the ice; even all the narrow seas were so frozen, that for a fortnight no packet-boat could sail, either from *England*, *France*, or *Holland*. In this reign a person, whose name was *Blond*, stole the crown, scepter, and regalia, out of the Tower, but was discovered and taken.

XXVII. JAMES the SECOND,
from 1685 to 1688.



Blin'd with zeal, this furious popish King,
Rome's yoke on *England* sought again to bring ;
He, whilst he reign'd, usurp'd a lawless sway,
Till WILLIAM came, and open'd freedom's day.

C O T E M P O R A R I E S.

P O P E.	Emperor
<i>Innocent XI.</i>	<i>Leopold</i> 1658
1676	<i>King of France</i>
	<i>Lewis XIV.</i> 1643

J A M E S, Duke of *York*, who had been acknowledged by his brother the late King as heir to the crown, and had triumphed over those who attempted to exclude him from the succession, was proclaimed King on the 6th of *February*, 1687, without any great marks of joy being discovered. This important ceremony was, however, no sooner over, than, assembling the Privy-Council, he made them a formal speech, in which he gave them the strongest assurances of his clemency, expressed his aversion to arbitrary power, and his resolution to preserve the government both of the church and state. This speech was received with joy, and being immediately published abroad, met with great applause from the people; but notwithstanding these assurances, and though he had in the lifetime of his brother persecuted Mr. *Colt* upon a *Scandalum Magnatum* for saying he was a papist, he went publickly to mass two days after his accession, and soon effaced the ideas he had raised of his clemency, by receiving, with frowns, those who had promoted the exclusion-bill.

The coronation of the King and Queen was solemnized on the 3d of *April* by Dr. *Sancroft*, Archbishop of *Canterbury*, after the Protestant form, only he did not take the sacrament, which had never been omitted before. *Titus Oates*, the discoverer of the popish plot in the late reign, was now tried by the Lord Chief Justice *Jefferies*, and, being found guilty on two indictments, was sentenced to pay a fine of 1000 marks upon each, to be stript of his canonical habit, to be whipt from *Aldgate* to *Newgate* on *Wednesday*, and from *Newgate* to *Tyburn* on *Friday* following: To remain close prisoner, and to stand in the pillory five times every year during his life; but *Oates* still protested the veracity of his testimony and survived the severity of his punishment, which was executed with all imaginable rigour and barbarity. Mr. *Dangerfield* was the next victim to the Catholics for discovering the pretended meal-tub plot, and met with nearly the same treatment; and Mr. *Richard Baxter*, an eminent Dissenting Minister, who had refused the bishopric of *Hereford* soon after the Restoration, had a kind of sham trial under the pretence of his having reflected on the prelates of the church of *England* in his *Paraphrase on the New Testament*; when he and his council were treated with the basest brutality, and not allowed to speak in his defence; after which he was sentenced to pay a fine of 500 marks, to lie in prison till he had paid it, and to give security for his good behaviour for seven years.

Soon

Soon after *Archibald*, Earl of *Argyle*, who had fled from his cruel condemnation in *Scotland* in 1681, and had taken refuge in *Holland*, prevailed on *James Duke of Monmouth*, who was banished in 1683, to attempt to obtain the crown. The Earl landed in *Scotland* with arms and ammunition; but being unable to raise a sufficient force was deserted, taken prisoner, and beheaded on his former sentence. The Duke of *Monmouth* landed at *Lyme* in *Dorsetshire* with only 83 followers on the 11th of *June*. and immediately published a declaration, That his sole motive for taking arms was to maintain the Protestant religion, and to deliver the nation from the usurpation and tyranny of *James Duke of York*, and that his mother was actually married to King *Charles II.* The common people immediately crowded to his standard, and he was soon at the head of near 6000 men; but wanting money and arms, he was obliged to dismiss thousands of the populace. He was, however, proclaimed King at *Taunton*, *Bridge-water* and *Wells*: But being defeated by the Earl of *Feverſham*, and losing about 1500 men in the battle and the pursuit, he was obliged to seek his safety in flight, and having changed cloaths with a peasant, was found in a ditch covered over with fern, oppressed with fatigue, and fainting for want of sustenance, he having only a few peasecods in his pocket, which had probably been for some time his only food. He was conveyed to the tower, and in virtue of a bill of attainder, without being allowed the common forms of law, was brought to the scaffold on

Tower-

Tower-hill on the 15th of *July*, 1685, when he desired the executioner to do his work well, felt the axe, said he was afraid it was not sharp enough, and refusing to have a cap, laid his head on the block with a fortitude that astonished and disconcerted the executioner, who at the first blow gave him so slight a wound, that the Duke lifted up his head and looked him in the face, as if he would reproach him for making his death so painful; then gently laying it down a second time, the executioner struck him again and again to as little effect as at first, when being seized with horror, he threw down his axe, crying, that he could not finish his work. The sheriff, however, obliged him to take up the bloody weapon, and at two strokes more he separated the head from the body. Thus died the Duke of *Monmouth*, the idol of the people, in the 36th year of his age.

The prisoners and others who had espoused his cause, were now butchered by military execution under *Kirk*, or barbarously executed by a form of law under *Jefferies*. The greatest inhumanity was shewn to all who had adhered to this unfortunate nobleman, and great numbers of both sexes were hanged up without a fair and legal trial, and some on the most trifling complaints. The inhumanity of General *Kirk*, who commanded the King's forces in the West, was equal to that of the execrable Judge whom he attended. He caused 90 men to be hanged at *Taunton*, with pipes playing, drums beating, and trumpets sounding; and a beautiful young woman throwing herself at his feet, to implore
mercy

mercy for her brother, he prevailed on her to gratify his lust, promising on that condition, to grant her petition ; but having satiated his brutal appetite, he took her to his chamber window, and shewed her her brother hanging on the sign post, on which the unhappy woman immediately ran distracted.

In short, about 600 persons were hanged by *Jefferies*, and the church steeples, town gates, and high roads, were stuck with the heads and limbs of those who had been the Duke's adherents, in order to shock his surviving friends, and to perpetuate the cruelty of the inexorable Judge.

The King now resolved to indulge the Dissenters, in order to pave the way for a general plan of toleration ; and as they had been hitherto persecuted with great severity, their joy was so great, that addresses flowed in from those of all denominations, in the highest strain of loyalty and gratitude ; but soon perceiving that the King intended only to introduce popery, they became on their guard. Five popish Lords were admitted into the Privy Council, a Roman Catholic was appointed a Judge ; four popish Bishops were publicly consecrated in the royal chapel, and sent down to their respective dioceses, under the title of Vicars Apostolical, and the monks swarmed in their habits about the court. A new ecclesiastical court was formed, and Dr. *Sharpe*, Rector of *St. Giles's in the Fields*, and *Henry Compton*, Bishop of *London*, were suspended ; the former for preaching against popery, and the latter for not suspending him for that sup-

supposed crime. The Vice Chancellor of *Cambridge* was also suspended for refusing to admit a *benedictine* monk to the degree of Master of Arts: The Deanery of *Christ church* in *Oxford* was given to a papist, and the King attempted, by menaces, to impose a popish president on *Magdalen* college, in the same University. The Earl of *Caslemain* was sent Ambassador to the Pope, and seven of the Bishops were sent to the Tower for writing a petition against publishing the King's declaration of indulgence: The people looked upon the cause of these reverend prelates as that of religion and liberty; they were brought to their trial in *Westminster Hall*, the Jury brought in their verdict Not Guilty, when the loudest acclamations of joy were made in the hall, the city, and throughout the whole kingdom; and the King being then encamped with the army on *Hounslow heath*, had the mortification to hear a general shout of joy among the soldiers for their deliverance.

Mean while the Queen was said to be delivered of a Prince on the 10th of *June*, 1688, though such measures were taken by the court, as raised a suspicion of its being a design to impose an heir upon the kingdom. This event alienated the minds of the princesses *Mary* and *Anne*, the King's own undisputed children by the Lady *Anne Hyde*. The churchmen now began to think that the Dissenters had been too rigorously treated, and the Dissenters found they had wrongfully accused the church of *England* of leaning towards popery. Party dissensions and religious distinctions therefore subsided: A national

tional coalition was formed among both parties, and nothing but the common enemy was despised. The Prince of *Orange* had married *Mary*, King *James's* eldest daughter, and was himself the son of that King's eldest sister, and consequently the next in blood to his wife and sister-in-law; he naturally attracted the regard of the people of *England*, who applied to him for deliverance. He was at this time Stadtholder of the *United Provinces*, and having the fleets and forces of the *States General* at his command, seemed the only resource the people had left, and was therefore invited by the principal nobility of the kingdom to come over, in order to defend the religion and liberties of this nation.

King *James* at length hearing that *William* Prince of *Orange* was preparing to land in *England*, was struck with a panic. He then promised to comply with the desires of his people, offered to govern according to law, and to turn the Roman Catholics out of the places he had given them: But on his hearing that the Prince had weighed anchor and was driven back by a storm, he took fresh courage, reversed these orders, and let the people see that no dependance was to be had on his promises. The Prince, however, sailed a second time, landed at *Torbay* on the 5th of *November*, and was joyfully received by the people, and soon joined by the principal persons in the kingdom among whom were the Lord *Churchill*, afterwards Duke of *Marlborough*, the Duke of *Grafton*, and many other of the principal nobility. There also
went

went over to him not only many of the officers and soldiers, and commanders of the fleet, but several of the King's household, and even his own daughter the Princess *Anne*, who followed her consort the Prince of *Denmark*.

His Majesty now made fresh promises, and appointed commissioners to treat with the Prince of *Orange* about terms of accommodation. The Prince made his proposals with great moderation, and if the King in his distress had readily embraced them, he might have preserved his crown, by only suffering the prerogative to be reduced within proper bounds; but he chose to desert his kingdom rather than retract what he had done in favour of the popish religion; and therefore ordering the Earl of *Feverham* to disband his army, went disguised in a small boat down the River to *Gravesend*, and embarked in a vessel near *Feverham* in *Kent*, where he was stopped by some fishermen who boarded the vessel, and taking him for a popish priest, treated him with great indignity as they conducted him to the town. In this distress he sent for the Earl of *Winchelsea*, who prevailed on his Majesty to return to *London*, on which he was received near *Sittingbourn* by his coach and body guards. However, upon the prince of *Orange*'s nearer approach, he fled from *Whitchall* a second time, and escaped into *France*, in *December*, 1688, which was the end of his reign. He, however, made a fruitless attempt upon *Ireland*, and spent the last twelve years of his life at *St. Germain's*, where *Lewis XIV.* allowed him to keep his court, and granted him a pension of about
50,000*l.*

50,000*l.* sterling *per annum*. At length, after having several times attempted his restoration, he died in 1701, and in the 68th year of his age*.

King *James* had a moderate capacity, great gloominess of temper, a strong constitution, and an active disposition. His chief merit was his skill in naval affairs. However, his reign was weak, inactive, violent and superstitious, in which all regard to the affairs of *Europe* was laid aside, for the sake of exercising a sort of tyranny over the minds and consciences of his people.

Under his reign the commercial interest of *England* received great advantage from the *French* protestants, who fled hither on the revocation of the edict of *Nants*. And in 1688, charity-schools began to be set up in *London*, with a view of preventing the poor from suffering their children to be educated in Roman Catholic schools and seminaries.

* *M. Voltaire* very justly observes, that few Princes have been so unfortunate as *James*; nor does history produce an instance of any family that, for a long course of years, were so unhappy as that of the *Stewarts*. The first of his ancestors who reigned over *Scotland*, (and whose name was also *James*) after eighteen years imprisonment in *England*, was, together with his Queen, murdered by his own subjects. *James II.* his son, was, at the age of nineteen, slain in a battle he fought with the *English*. *James III.* was imprisoned, and afterwards slain in the field by his own subjects. *James IV.* lost his life also in an engagement. *Mary Stewart*, his great-grandmother, was driven by her subjects into *England*, and there tried and beheaded. *Charles the First*, her grandson, after a long and bloody war with his own people, lost his head on a scaffold at *Whitehall*: And this misguided and unfortunate Prince, who was his son, lost the affection of his people and his crown.

XXVIII. WILLIAM *the* THIRD and
MARY ~~the~~ SECOND,

from 1688 to 1702.



WILLIAM the hero, with MARIA mild,
(He, *James's* nephew, she his eldest child)
Fix'd freedom and the church, reform'd the coin,
Oppos'd the *French*, and settl'd *Erusewick's* line,

C O T E M P O R A R I E S.

POPES.

EMPEROR.

<i>Innocent XI.</i>	1676	<i>Leopold.</i>	1659
<i>Alexander VIII.</i>	1689	King of <i>France.</i>	
<i>Innocent XII.</i>	1691	<i>Lewis XIV.</i>	1643

UPON King *James's* departure the Lords and Commons agreed, after much dispute, that he had abdicated the throne. It was then proposed, that the Princess *Mary* should be Queen, and the Prince of *Orange* Regent; but this being refused, they were proclaimed King and Queen on the 13th of *February*, 1689, and were crowned on the 11th of *April* following.

A very great change was made in the constitution by this revolution; for a bill of rights, containing the privileges and claims of the people, was passed into a law. To prevent the Judges from being any more under the direction of the crown, they were to hold their places for life, unless they were legally found guilty of misconduct. The supply of money necessary for the support of civil government was separated from that appointed for the fleets and armies; and the Commons reserved to themselves the power of annually granting the latter. Hence arose the distinction between the *civil list* and the *supplies for the current year*.

At the beginning of this reign, several of the Bishops and clergy, still considering *James* as King of *England*, refused the oaths to

King *William*; and from thence arose the party called *Jacobites*. Several attainders were now reversed, and judgments given in the late reign, declared illegal, and *Titus Oates*, in particular, obtained a pardon, with a pension of 5*l*. a week.

Mean while an attempt was made to secure *Scotland* for King *James*; but on the 26th of *May*, 1689, the two armies met at *Killikeranky*, in the shire of *Perth*, when Lieutenant General *Mackay*, who commanded the forces for King *William*, and had 4000 foot and four troops of horse, was opposed by Viscount *Dundee* with 6300 foot and 100 horse, who obliged him to retire in disorder; but when *Mackay* expected to have been totally defeated, Lord *Dundee* was killed by a random shot, and his troops were so discouraged by his loss, that *Mackay* obtained a victory. The Duke of *Gordon*, who defended *Edinburgh* castle, surrendered that important fortress on the 13th of *June*, by which the whole island of *Great Britain* submitted to King *William*; but *Ireland* was far from following the example of *Scotland*.

In *Ireland*, *Tyrconnel* had disarmed all the protestants in great part of the kingdom in one day, and formed an army of papists, amounting to 30,000 foot and 8,000 horse, while the protestants in the North took up arms for King *William*. Mean while *James* made his public entry into *Dublin*, and soon after marching towards the north of the kingdom with 20,000 men, took *Killmore* and *Coleraine*, and afterwards invested *Londonderry*, where the inhabitants, who amounted to 7000 fighting men, taking

taking courage from despair, resolved to sacrifice their lives rather than surrender the town, which had been meanly deserted by the Governor. The rev. patriot Mr. *Walker*, who commanded a regiment of his own raising, took upon him the government of the city, in conjunction with Major *Baker*, and upon this occasion preached a most animating sermon, with his drawn sword in one hand, and the Bible in the other; and inspired the inhabitants with such heroic courage, that they made a vigorous defence, though reduced to such extremities of famine, that they were glad to feed on rats, tallow and hides. But three ships being at last sent to their relief, the siege was raised on the 30th of *July*, after it had continued three months.

The inhabitants of *Inneskillin* distinguished themselves like those of *Londonderry*, and with 2000 men, commanded by Col. *Berry*, defeated 6000 *Irish*, commanded by General *Mackarty*, near *Newton-Butler*, after which they defeated 5000 *Irish* in their march to *Sligo*.

Mean while *James*, who had been reinforced by 5000 *French*, called a parliament in *Dublin*, which was wholly composed of papists, who declared King *William* an usurper; deprived all the protestants in the kingdom of their purchas'd possessions, and passed an act of attainder, in which many Bishops and Noblemen, and 2223 gentlemen, were all declared traitors, and their estates confiscated or plundered. Many hundreds of poor people were murdered in cold blood by the popish soldiers, and brass money

was coined in order to pass for gold, to the value of near a million sterling.

The *French* soon after sent 5000 men more into *Ireland*; however Marshal *Schomberg*, with a body of *English* forces, reduced several of the towns; and at length King *William* arriving in person, put himself at the head of 36,000 effective men, and encamped on the south side of the river *Boyne*, near *Drogheda*, opposite to King *James's* army, which was composed of 8000 *French* and 18,000 *Irish*. King *William* passed the river with his army, which took up the men to their waists; drove those before him who opposed his landing; marched over a morass to a rising ground that formed a natural entrenchment; drove the enemy from thence, and obtained a complete victory, with the loss of only 400 men. The *French* and *Irish* losing 1500 men, and several general officers. But the death of Marshal *Schomberg*, who was killed by a musket-ball, was an irreparable misfortune, and the brave Dr. *Walker*, who had so nobly defended *Londonderry*, unhappily fell in this engagement. *Voltaire* observes, that at this battle the *French* fought, the *Irish* fled, and *James* their sovereign, without once heading either them or the *French*, was the first who quitted the field. By this victory King *William* established himself upon the throne of *Ireland*.

James on his arrival at *Dublin*, immediately assembled the magistrates, and, complaining of the misbehaviour of the *Irish* soldiers, said, he was determined never more to head an *Irish* army, but would shift for himself. He was in the possession of the capital of a kingdom

dom devoted to his service ; had at least an army of 24,000 men in the field, and 15000 more in garrisons, and had reason to expect supplies from *France* ; notwithstanding which he left *Dublin* the next morning, and going to *Waterford*, took shipping, and falling in with the *French* Squadron, was safely convoyed to *France*, where he spent the remainder of his days at *St. Germain*s, living upon the bounty of *Lewis XIV.* and an annual pension of 72,000 livres, or about 4,000*l.* sterling, which, says *Voltaire*, he was so mean as to receive secretly from his daughter *Mary*, by whom he had been dethroned. He died at *St. Germain*s in 1702 ; and it was pretended by some *Irish* Jesuits, that miracles were wrought at his tomb.

Drogheda now submitted to the conqueror : King *William* reduced the brass money to its intrinsic value ; invested *Limerick* ; but, being obliged to raise the siege, returned to *England* ; and soon after the Earl of *Marlborough* reduced *Cork* and *Kinsale*.

This success was soon after ballanced by the defeat of the united fleets of the *English* and *Dutch* by the *French* Admiral *de Tourville*, which was such a disgrace to the *English* navy, that the Earl of *Torrington*, who commanded the confederate fleet, was committed to the Tower ; and though the Earl was unanimously acquitted by a court-martial, the King would never afterwards employ him, nor admit him into his presence.

King *James* had still a considerable army in *Ireland*, where 3,000 more *French* troops arrived on the 4th of *May*, 1691, with General

~~St. John~~

St. Ruth, who was made Commander in Chief; but General *Ginkle* obliged the garrison of *Baltymore*, consisting of 1000 men, to surrender at discretion. On the 30th of *June* he took *Ab-lone* by storm, in the sight of the *French* General; and on the 12th of *July* obtained a glorious victory over the *French* and *Irish* at *Agbrim*, though this *Dutch* General had only 18,000 men, and the *French* commander 25,000. The *French* and *Irish* had 4,000 men killed, among whom was *St. Ruth*, who was shot by a cannon-ball, and 600 taken prisoners; while the *English* lost only 700 men. After this victory *Galkway* surrendered, and *Limeric*, after a long siege, capitulated upon honourable terms, and thus an end was put to the war in *Ireland*.

Admiral *Ruffel*, who succeeded the Earl of *Torrington*, as Admiral of the Red, now commanded a fleet of 99 ships of the line and 41,500 men, and on the 19th of *May* engaged the *French* fleet of 44 ships of the line commanded by *Tourville*, when after an obstinate fight of eight hours, the *French* were obliged to sheer off, and were pursued by Admiral *Ruffel*. Three capital ships got to *Cherburg*, where they were burnt by Admiral *Delaval*, and 12 reached *La Hogue*, where they were destroyed by Admiral *Rook*. Among these that were burnt was the *Royal Sun* and the *Ambitieux*, each of 104 guns; while the whole loss sustained by the confederate fleet was insignificant, in comparison to the blow given to the naval force of *France*. Upon this victory, which prevented an invasion in favour of King *James*, Queen *Mary* ordered 20,000*l* to be distributed among the brave Eng-

liff sailors, and presented the officers with medals struck upon the occasion.

About this time King *William* formed a grand alliance against *Lewis* XIV. whose ambitious views endangered the liberties of *Europe*; and the Emperor, the King of *Spain*, the *Dutch*, the Duke of *Savoy*, and some of the *German* Princes, entered into the confederacy, of which King *William* was the head. He fought several battles, the most considerable of which were those of *Steinkirk*, in 1692, and of *Landen*, in 1693, in which he made a great slaughter of the enemy; but had the misfortune to lose the field, where he was generally foiled; but then, as *Voltaire* observes, though often beat, he was always to be feared, and frequently drew more advantages from a defeat, than the *French* from a victory. In 1695, he reduced the city of *Namur*, though the garrison consisted of 15,000 men, and the fortifications were thought to be impregnable, it being one of the strongest places in *Europe*.

At length the *French* made overtures of peace, and the treaty was concluded at *Ryswick* in 1697.

Whilst the King was thus engaged abroad, his illustrious Queen died of the Small-pox on the 28th of *December* 1694, and was greatly lamented on account of her uncommon goodness. She had a solid piety, great sweetness, accompanied with majesty, and an air of grandeur, without the least tincture of pride or affectation. She had the sincerest affection for the King her consort, and governed the kingdom with great wisdom, while he was reducing

~~the~~

the rebels in *Ireland*, and opposing the ambitious projects of *France*.

After the peace of *Ryswick*, the *English* army was disbanded, and the King obliged, contrary to his inclination, to dismiss his *Dutch* guards. *Lewis* XIV. then amused King *William*, the Emperor and the *Dutch*, by proposing a treaty for a partition of the *Spanish* monarchy upon the death of King *Charles*, who was then on the throne of *Spain*, by which only a small part was to fall to the Dauphin, who claimed as a son of King *Charles's* sister. *Lewis* had, however, upon his marrying that Princess, absolutely renounced all such claim under the most solemn oaths. A son of the Elector of *Bavaria* being next in blood, was appointed to succeed the King of *Spain*; but he dying, *Charles* Archduke of *Austria* was, by another treaty, appointed heir to the crown of *Spain*. By these treaties *Lewis* XIV. exasperated King *Charles*, who, by carrying it fair with him, revenged the attempt of disposing of his crown without his consent, by bequeathing his whole dominions to *Philip* Duke of *Anjou*, who was descended from his sister, and was the son of the Dauphin of *France*; and accordingly, upon *Charles's* dying in 1700, *Philip* was called to the throne of *Spain*. This event alarmed King *William*, the *Dutch*, and the Emperor; but as they were unprepared to oppose the *French*, King *William* and the States General, in order to gain time for forming another confederacy, acknowledged *Philip* King of *Spain*; but when hostilities were ready to break

out, King *William* was thrown from his horse, by which his collar-bone was dislocated, and, being before in an ill state of health, he died on the 8th of *March*, 1702, in the 14th year of his reign, and the 52d of his age, and was interred next to his Queen in *Henry VIIIth's* Chapel.

Several conspiracies were formed in favour of *James* during King *William's* reign, the most remarkable of which was the assassination-plot in 1696, for murdering that Prince in his coach; for which Sir *John Fenwick*, Sir *John Friend*, Sir *William Perkins*, and others, were executed: And party disputes in this reign ran sometimes very high; for though both Whigs and Tories joined in the Revolution, they never would join afterwards.

King *William* was of a brown complexion, had a roman nose, and a lively and piercing eye. He was of a middle stature, had a thin and weak body, and was troubled with a constant cough. He was somewhat round-shoulder'd, and never looked so well as on horse-back. He had a penetrating genius, a sound judgment, a retentive memory, calmness and intrepidity: He was a true Protestant, and a friend to the liberties of mankind. He perfectly understood the several interests of the Princes of *Europe*; was indefatigable in the field, and in the cabinet sagacious, and seldom trusted to his Generals or his Secretaries; but issued out his orders himself, and wrote all dispatches of importance with his own hand: But his ill state of health made him somewhat hasty. His principal fa-

vorites

the rebels in *Ireland*, and opposing the ambitious projects of *France*.

After the peace of *Ryswick*, the *English* army was disbanded, and the King obliged, contrary to his inclination, to dismiss his *Dutch* guards. *Lewis* XIV. then amused King *William*, the Emperor and the *Dutch*, by proposing a treaty for a partition of the *Spanish* monarchy upon the death of King *Charles*, who was then on the throne of *Spain*, by which only a small part was to fall to the Dauphin, who claimed as a son of King *Charles*'s sister. *Lewis* had, however, upon his marrying that Princess, absolutely renounced all such claim under the most solemn oaths. A son of the Elector of *Bavaria* being next in blood, was appointed to succeed the King of *Spain*; but he dying, *Charles* Archduke of *Austria* was, by another treaty, appointed heir to the crown of *Spain*. By these treaties *Lewis* XIV. exasperated King *Charles*, who, by carrying it fair with him, revenged the attempt of disposing of his crown without his consent, by bequeathing his whole dominions to *Philip* Duke of *Anjou*, who was descended from his sister, and was the son of the Dauphin of *France*; and accordingly, upon *Charles*'s dying in 1700, *Philip* was called to the throne of *Spain*. This event alarmed King *William*, the *Dutch*, and the Emperor; but as they were unprepared to oppose the *French*, King *William* and the States General, in order to gain time for forming another confederacy, acknowledged *Philip* King of *Spain*; but when hostilities were ready to break

out, King *William* was thrown from his horse, by which his collar-bone was dislocated, and, being before in an ill state of health, he died on the 8th of *March*, 1702, in the 14th year of his reign, and the 52d of his age, and was interred next to his Queen in *Henry VIIIth's* Chapel.

Several conspiracies were formed in favour of *James* during King *William's* reign, the most remarkable of which was the assassination-plot in 1696, for murdering that Prince in his coach; for which Sir *John Fenwick*, Sir *John Friend*, Sir *William Perkins*, and others, were executed: And party disputes in this reign ran sometimes very high; for though both Whigs and Tories joined in the Revolution, they never would join afterwards.

King *William* was of a brown complexion, had a roman nose, and a lively and piercing eye. He was of a middle stature, had a thin and weak body, and was troubled with a constant cough. He was somewhat round-shoulder'd, and never looked so well as on horse-back. He had a penetrating genius, a sound judgment, a retentive memory, calmness and intrepidity: He was a true Protestant, and a friend to the liberties of mankind. He perfectly understood the several interests of the Princes of *Europe*; was indefatigable in the field, and in the cabinet sagacious, and seldom trusted to his Generals or his Secretaries; but issued out his orders himself, and wrote all dispatches of importance with his own hand: But his ill state of health made him somewhat hasty. His principal fa-

vourites were two or three *Dutch* gentlemen, whom he advanced to the peerage, and on whom he bestowed such gratuities, particularly out of the forfeited estates in *Ireland*, that the *British* Parliament thought fit to resume them. The massacre at *Glencow* in *Scotland*, where a whole family was cut off in violation of his word of honour, has been charged by King *William's* enemies as a great blemish on his memory; but that Prince's friends have fully justified him from having any concern in that affair; and, indeed, though he was fretful to those about him, and even to his nearest relations, he appeared through the whole course of his life, to have too much candour and humanity to be guilty of a wanton act of cruelty.

In 1694, the Bank of *England*, and the Salt and Stamp offices were established. In 1696, the palace and manor of *Greenwich* were bestowed on the brave *English* seamen for an hospital; and the same year the clipt money was called in and re-coined. In 1702, the royal palace at *Whitehall* was destroyed by fire. One of the last acts of King *William's* life was his signing the bill for settling the crown on the illustrious House of *Hanover*, in case the Princess *Anne* of *Denmark*, who had a little before buried the Duke of *Gloucester*, an amiable and promising youth, died without issue: And in his reign the liberty of the press, the liberty of conscience, and better security for private property, were introduced and established.

XXIX. A N N E,
from 1702 to 1714.



Ten years of glory brighten'd ANNA's reign,
While *Marlb'rough's* arms did victory maintain ;
Nor should hard censure shade her closing scene ;
For, tho' misled, well-meaning was the Queen.

C O T E M P O R A R I E S.

POPE.		King of <i>France</i> .	
<i>Clement XI.</i>	1700		
Emperors.		<i>Lewis XIV.</i>	1643
<i>Leopold</i>	1658		
<i>Joseph</i>	1705		
<i>Charles</i>	1711		

UPON the death of King *William*, the crown, according to the act of settlement, devolved to the Princess *Anne*, daughter of *James II.* by the Lady *Anne Hyde*, a daughter of Lord Chancellor *Clarendon*. This great Princess was born at *St. James's* palace on the 16th of *February*, 1665; was married to his Royal Highness *George* Prince of *Denmark*, on the 28th of *July*, 1683; ascended the throne of *Great Britain* on the 8th of *March*, 1702. in the 37th year of her age, and was crowned on the 23d of *April* following.

She came to the throne in a very critical conjuncture, and found herself obliged to comply with the voice of the nation, in entering into a war with *France*.

The Prince of *Denmark* was immediately made Generalissimo of all the Queen's forces by sea and land, and Lord High Admiral; and the Earl of *Marlborough* was appointed Captain-General, and Master of the Ordnance. War was declared against *France* and *Spain* on the 4th of

May.

May, by the Queen, the Emperor, and the States-General: But the uninterrupted series of prosperity, victory, and triumph, with which it was attended, were so surprizing, that it would be impossible, in so short a compass, to mention the particulars even of the greatest actions.

The Earl of *Marlborough* in 1702, led to the field the army of the allies, which consisted of 53,000 foot and 7,200 horse, and instantly forc'd the enemy, who had laid siege to *Nimeguen*, to seek shelter behind their lines. He then took with surprizing rapidity, *Venlo*, *Ruremond*, *Stevensweart*, and *Liege*. The taking of this last place ended the Earl's first campaign; but as he was coming down the *Maeſe* by night, from *Maestricht* to *Holland*, with General *Opdam* and one of the Deputies of the States, he was seized by a party of the *French* garrison of *Gueldres*. The *Dutch* officers had passes, and the Earl, who had none, recollecting that he had accidentally his brother's pass in his pocket, had the presence of mind to personate him, and behaved with the appearance of such unconcern, that he was happily dismissed by the enemy, who were ignorant that they had the *British* lion in their toils.

While the Earl of *Marlborough* was employed in reducing the above towns, Sir *George Rooke* was sent with the confederate fleet of 30 *English* and 20 *Dutch* ships of the line, and with transports that had 10,000 *English* and 400 *Dutch* soldiers on board, under the command of the Duke of *Ormond*. This armament made an inef-

fectual attack upon *Cadiz* ; but obtaining intelligence of the arrival of the galleons at *Vigo*, the grand fleet anchored before that port on the 11th of *October*. The troops were landed ; a strong boom was broken, and at length the *French* Admiral ordered his own ship to be set on fire, and his example was followed by all the rest. The *English* now endeavoured to quench the flames ; but eleven *French* men of war were burnt and ten taken, six galleons were sunk and eleven taken ; after which the victorious fleet returned to *England*, where the Duke of *Ormond* became the favourite of the populace, and both he and Sir *George Rooke* received the thanks of both Houses of Parliament. *Marlborough* was also received with the highest honours ; both Houses sent him their thanks by one of their number, and the Queen created him a Duke.

In 1703, the Duke of *Marlborough* forced *Bonne, Huy, Limburg*, and *Gueldres*, which opened the communication of the *Rhine* and the *Maese*, and added the country between those rivers to his former conquests.

In the next campaign he forced the *Bavarians*, though sustained by the *French*, in their strong entrenchments at *Schellenburg* ; and with a part of the allies defeated the united forces of *France* and *Bavaria*. He then took *Donauswart*, and laid all *Bavaria* under contribution ; and on the 2d of *August*, 1704, gained a most glorious victory at *Blenheim*, in which the *French* had 12,000 men killed, and 14,000 made prisoners, among whom was Marshal *Tallard*, who

had lost his only son in the battle, and was himself dangerously wounded; he also took seven Generals, and 1200 other officers; and near 30 squadrons were drowned in the *Danube*. All their artillery was taken, with 171 standards and 129 colours; while the conquerors had only 4,485 men killed, and 7,600 wounded. Three hundred miles of territory were obtained in less than a month; *Bavaria* was subdued, and *Ratisbon*, *Augsburg*, *Ulm*, *Memingen*, and all the usurpations of the enemy, were recovered. Upon this victory the Emperor created *Marlborough* a Prince of the Empire, and gave him the principality of *Mindelheim* in *Swabia*. The Queen and Parliament of *England* built him a spacious palace at the public expence, and the celebrated Mr. *Addison* wrote his campaign, which M. *Voltaire* observes will be a more lasting monument than the palace of *Blenheim*. Immediately after this victory, the Duke turned his army from the *Danube* towards the *Rhine* and the *Moselle*, and while his victorious troops were employed in taking several towns, he himself went to the court of *Berlin* to solicit for 8,000 *Prussians* to be sent into *Italy*, and going to *Holland*, in his return settled every thing relating to the ensuing campaign. On his arrival in *England* he again received the thanks of both Houses of Parliament, and was welcomed with the applauses of the whole nation. Marshal *Tallard*, with nine other Generals and one Colonel, were sent to reside at *Nottingham*, the Marquis de *Marivaux*, with three other Generals and

thirteen Colonels, were sent to *Lichfield*, and the standards and colours taken at *Blenheim*, were hung up in *Westminster Hall*.

On the other hand, Sir *George Rooke* took *Gibraltar*, after a siege of two days, on the 24th of *July*, 1704, and a long and bloody battle was fought at sea within sight of *Malaga* on the 13th of *August*. *Rooke* had 53 ships, and the *French* Admiral 50 ships of the line, and 24 large galleys. But though the engagement lasted from ten in the morning till night, there was no ship taken, sunk or burnt, on either side; yet the *English* lost two Captains, and had 2,358 men killed and wounded, and the *Dutch* lost 400 men. The *French* had a Commodore and five Captains killed, and suffered as much as the confederates.

Early the following year, the Duke led his troops once more to the *Moselle*, when the *Germans* whom he had saved some months before, refused to second him now, on which he returned with speed to the *Maese*, relieved *Liege*, retook *Huy*, and marched against the *French* lines before *Tirlemont*. In these lines the Elector of *Bavaria* and Marshal *Villeroy* were posted, with 75,960 men. But the Duke, with 74,000, forced these intrenchments, which were thought impregnable, on the 7th of *July*, when about 2,000 *French* and *Bavarians* were killed, and 1300 taken prisoners, with nine standards and many colours; four Generals were among the prisoners, and the rest escaped by flight; while the victorious *Marlborough* sustained only an inconsiderable loss. The Elector and Marshal *Villeroy* now retir'd towards *Louvain*, and possessed

~~them~~.

themselves of the strong camp at *Park*, which covered *Brussels* and *Louvain*. The Duke of *Marlborough* proposed to attack the enemy in this advantageous post; but not being able to prevail on the *Dutch* Deputies to undertake that enterprize, he resented their pusillanimity, and complained of them to the States. He then levelled the *French* lines, dismantled *Tirlemont*, and ended the campaign with the reduction of *Sanvliet*.

The same year the brave Earl of *Peterborough* besieged *Barcelona*, and took it, notwithstanding it was defended by a garrison of 5000 men, and afterwards protected that city from being plundered. The whole kingdom of *Catalonia*, and most of *Valentia*, now submitted to King *Charles*. The Earl of *Peterborough* next raised the siege of *St Mattheo*, and with 1200 men obliged 7000 to fly before him, took the town of *Morwicdro*, and seized the city of *Valencia*; while Lieutenant-General *Cunningham* defeated a body of *French* under the Chevalier *d'Asfeld* near *Lerida*, but was mortally wounded.

Villeroy having increased his force, was desirous of engaging *Marlborough*, who began the campaign of 1706 by assembling the confederate army near *Maeſtricht*, and then marched to meet the *French* General. The *French* and *Bavarian* army consisted of 61,120 men, with 62 cannon and 11 mortars; and the confederate army of 59,180 men, 100 cannon, and 20 haubitzers. On the 12th of *May*, 1706, *Marlborough* attacked the *French* at *Ramilies*,
~~and~~

and in less than two hours put their whole army to flight. The enemy had 8000 men killed, among whom were Prince *Maximilian* and Prince *Monbazon*, 4000 wounded, and 6000 taken prisoners, and among these were four Generals and above 600 officers. All the cannon and baggage fell into the hands of the conquerors, whose loss was only about 2500 men. The vigour and conduct with which *Marlborough* improved this success, were equal to those with which he gained it: *Louvain*, *Mechlin*, *Brussels*, *Liere*, *Ghent*, *Cudenard*, *Antwerp*, *Damme*, and *Bruges*, surrendered; *Ostend*, *Menin*, *Dendermond* and *Aeth*, were taken; *Brabant* and *Flanders* were recovered; the inhabitants of *Paris* trembled with fear; and had the *Dutch* supported the Duke of *Marlborough*, he might have invested the capital of *France*. He again received the thanks of both Houses of Parliament; a pension of 5000*l.* was settled on him and his family out of the Post-office; and the standards and colours taken at the battle of *Ramilies* were put up in *Guildhall*.

The same year the *French* invested *Turin*; but were obliged to raise the siege by Prince *Eugene*, after having lost 14,000 men before the town. That great General then attacked the Duke of *Orleans* in his entrenchments, and entirely routed the *French*. The same year the Earl of *Peterborough* raised the siege of *Barcelona*, and took 106 brass cannon, 47 mortars, and a great quantity of military stores.

In *Portugal*, the Earl of *Galway*, at the head of 20,000 men, took *Alcantara*, and made the garrison prisoners, though it consisted of 4000 men, and the grandson of *Lewis XIV.* was driven out of *Spain*.

The *French* King now solicited for a peace, which was rejected. The *French* soldiers were afraid to face the conqueror, and even *Vendome* sought security in a retreat; nor could all *Marlborough's* vigilance bring him to an engagement during the whole campaign of 1707: But that year the *English* forces under the Earl of *Galway* were entirely defeated at the battle of *Almanza* by the Duke of *Berwick*.

The Duke of *Savoy* and Prince *Eugene* also invested *Toulon*, while the confederate fleet, commanded by Sir *Cloudsley Shovel*, vigorously bombarded the town; but the Duke of *Savoy* raised the siege in *August*, and retired into his own country, where he obliged the *French* to abandon *Suza*. Sir *Cloudsley Shovel*, however, destroyed eight ships of the line in the harbour, and several magazines; but on his return to *England*, unfortunately ran upon the rocks of *Scilly*, when the *Association*, in which was the Admiral and 1000 men, perished; and the *Eagle*, *Romney* and *Firebrand*, shared the same fate.

In the beginning of 1708 the *French* attempted to invade *Scotland*, but were prevented by Sir *George Byng*.

The *French* began the campaign by marching to the banks of the *Scheld*, with the Duke of *Vendome* and the Princes of the Blood at their

~~head.~~

head, when the Duke of *Marlborough* and Prince *Eugene* passed the river in their sight, and on the 11th of *July*, 1708, defeated their whole army at the battle of *Oudenard*. The *French* had 4000 men killed and wounded, and 7000 taken prisoners, among whom were eleven Generals and 700 officers; while the confederates had only 820 men killed. *Lisle*, the bulwark of the *French* barrier, was now invested, and the place defended by a numerous garrison and a Marshal of *France*. Prince *Eugene* of *Savoy* commanded, and the Duke of *Marlborough* covered and sustained the siege. By a new effort of the *French* the rivers were seized, and the communication with *Holland* interrupted; but the Duke with great art opened new communications, and the necessary convoys arrived in safety, through countries over run by the enemy. The *French* assembled all their forces, and marched to relieve the town; but were only spectators of its fall. The Duke then surprized the enemy's posts on the *Scheld*; passed that river a second time; relieved *Brussels* which was besieged by the Elector of *Bavaria*; and in the midst of a severe winter obliged *Ghent* to surrender.

During these transactions in *Flanders*, Major-General *Stanhope*, with 3000 men, landed on the Island of *Minorca*, and attacked Fort *St Philip*, where the garrison consisted of 1000 *Spaniards* and 600 *French*, who surrendered in three days; the men were made prisoners of war; and the whole Island of *Minorca* was conquered in three weeks, with the loss of only 40 men killed and wounded.

Plac

The *French* again made proposals of peace to the *Dutch*, but they demanded such terms as they could not accept; and it being resolved to continue the war, *Marlborough* in 1709 invested *Tournay*, while Prince *Eugene* covered the siege; and having taken the town, the confederates surrounded *Mons*, and the *French* attempting to throw succours into the town, brought on the battle of *Malplaquet*, in which *Marlborough* obtained another victory; but tho' the loss was very great on both sides, that of the conquerors was the greatest.

All the last winter the *Spaniards* besieged the *English* regiment of *Hotbani* in the castle of *Allicant*, which was bravely defended by Colonel *Syburg*, who with amazing resolution stood the blowing up of a mine, that split the rock on which the castle was situated; and perished with several officers, who were swallowed up in the opening which immediately closed upon them. They had been permitted to see the mine, but refused to surrender the place; and even the garrison, after this terrible accident, persisted in its defence, till General *Stanhope* came by sea to their relief, and obtained an honourable capitulation for them.

In the next campaign, 1710, the Duke of *Marlborough* took *Douay*, *Bethune*, *St Venant* and *Air*, which opened a passage into the heart of *France*, and ended the campaign without a battle; while in *Spain* both parties were conquerors, and conquered by turns.

In the campaign of 1711, Prince *Eugene* acted in *Germany*, and *Marlborough* was again

opposed by Marshal *Villars*, who boasted that his lines were impregnable; but his Grace entered these lines without losing a man; encamped upon the *Scheld*; and then reduced the strong town of *Bouchain*, even in sight of the *French* army, which was superior to his own, and made the garrison, consisting of 6000 men, prisoners of war: And this was the last service performed in the field by the immortal Duke of *Marlborough*.

Harley and *Bolingbroke*, the Queen's new ministers, took every method that malice and envy could suggest to exasperate the nation against the Duke, who had so nobly supported its glory, and in the course of ten victorious campaigns, had the honour of receiving ten times the thanks of both Houses of Parliament; and after their having made an unsuccessful attempt against *Quebec*, they dismissed him from his employments, and the command was given to the Duke of *Ormond*.*

* Thus was discharged from the service of his country, an able and experienced General, who never laid siege to a town which he did not take, or fought a battle which he did not gain.

Voltaire in his character of this great man, says, That he did *France* as much mischief by his understanding as by his arms; that he was at *St. James's* a perfect courtier; the head of a party in Parliament, and in foreign countries the most able negociator of his time. His address was such, that *Fagel*, Secretary of the States-General, has declared, That tho' his masters had often resolved to oppose what the Duke was to lay before them, yet his art was such that he ever brought them into his measures. But we have a remarkable instance of the penetration and address of this nobleman in his negotiation with *Charles the XIIth* of *Sweden*: The allies were apprehensive this Prince would take part with *France* in order

These wars were concluded by the treaty of *Utrecht*, in 1713, by which *Spain* and the *Indies* were confirmed to *Philip*; but the *Netherlands* and the *Spanish* dominions in *Italy* were separated from that monarchy. The *Italian* dominions consisted of the kingdoms of *Naples*, *Sicily*, *Sardinia*, and the duchy of *Milan*; of which *Naples*, *Sardinia*, and *Milan*, were bestowed upon the Emperor; and *Sicily*, with the title of King, given to the Duke of *Savoy*. The *Dutch* had a barrier given them against *France* in the *Netherlands*; while the new ministry, in complaisance to *France*, only insisted on having *Dunkirk* demolished, and on possessing *Gibraltar* and *Mi-*

Y

~~the war,~~

order to depress the House of *Austria*, and the Duke of *Marlborough* was sent to fathom his intentions. When he was introduced to the King, he told him, He should think himself happy if he could be taught under his Majesty's command what he yet wanted to know in the art of war. His Majesty received the compliment cordially, and the Duke, who was never in haste to make propositions, and had learnt, by long experience, the art of penetrating into the sentiments of mankind, and of finding out the secret connection between their inmost thoughts and their actions, gestures and discourse, fixed his eyes attentively upon the King during the whole interview. When he spoke to him of the victories the allies had obtained, the King seemed pleased; but when he mentioned any circumstance that was favourable to the *French*, his countenance was so altered, that the Duke could perceive he had a natural aversion to *France*. He then took occasion to speak to his Majesty on the subject of his war with the Czar; and observing that his eyes always kindled whenever he mentioned that Monarch's name, and perceiving a map of *Muscovy* lay before him on the table, he was fully satisfied of the King's intention. He, therefore, returned without making any proposal whatever.

norca, which had been taken by the *English* during the war; though much better terms were before offered by the *French*.

Parties ran very high in this reign. Dr. *Sacheverel* endeavoured to raise a spirit of persecution against the Dissenters, and his trial served to inflame the nation. The minds of those of different religious parties were embittered against each other, and the landed and money'd interest were set at variance, only to serve the ambitious views of a few particular persons. These animosities it is thought shorten'd the days of the Queen, who died at *Kensington* on the first of *August*, 1714, in the 50th year of her age, and the 13th of her reign, having had the misfortune to lose her royal consort Prince *George* about six years before. She was privately interred in King *Henry VIIth's* Chapel.

Her person was of the middle size, majestic and well proportioned; her face round and handsome; her complexion ruddy; her features strong and regular, and her hair of a dark brown. She was possessed of all the virtues that in private life could adorn her sex; and the honour of the *British* arms, during her reign, was carried to an amazing height. Notwithstanding the violent party feuds, which embittered her repose, and deformed her reign, she was (says an eminent author) as personally dear to her servants, as the interested manners of a court would permit a sovereign to be; and she never made her appearance in public, but she was received with loud and general acclamations. Nor ought the cruel aspersions cast upon her towards the latter end of her reign to be

urged in abatement of this account, as they were in general derived from the most odious sources ; and when truth and time shall take a review of that perplexed period, more cause will be found to lament her situation than to blame her conduct.

It is to be observed, That during the whole reign of King *William*, she was entirely neglected by the *whigs* in compliment to that Prince, who could not prevail on himself to treat her even with common civility. Her first administration had been composed of *tories* : The Lords *Marlborough* and *Godolphin* were both supposed to be *tories* : And it was only for making occasional concessions to the *whigs*, that they fell into disgrace with that party ; when, and not till then, they became converts to *whiggism*. Courtiers, as a celebrated politician observes, were never intended for martyrs ; it is, therefore, no wonder they should sometimes change those principles on which their happiness seems no longer to depend : Nor is it at all surprizing that the Queen, when she found herself uneasy under the domination of the *Duchess* of *Marlborough*, should have recourse to her old friends to lift her out of her trouble.

She procured a law for the building of 50 new churches within the bills of mortality, and an augmentation of the livings of the poor clergy. In 1703 was a dreadful storm of wind. In 1707, the union of the two kingdoms of *England* and *Scotland* took place ; and in 1708, there was a severe frost, which occasioned a great scarcity of provisions.

XXX. GEORGE *the* FIRST;
from 1714 to 1727.



Inur'd alike to council and the field,
 Before his sway see opposition yield :
 In wisdom and the laws he put his trust,
 Was cautious, steady, fortunate and just.

C O T E M P O R A R I E S.

P O P E S.

Kings of *France*.

<i>Clement XI.</i>	1700		
<i>Innocent XIII.</i>	1721	<i>Lewis XIV.</i>	1643
<i>Benedict XIII.</i>	1723	<i>Lewis XV.</i>	1715

Emperor.

Charles VI. 1711

ON the death of *Queen Anne*, such of the members of the Regency and Privy Council as were in town, assembled, and gave orders, That the Elector of *Hanover* should be proclaimed King; and proper persons were sent to solicit his Majesty's presence in *England*. He landed at *Greenwich* on the 18th of *September*, 1714, where he was received by the Lords of the Regency; on the 20th he made his public entry through the city of *London*, and was crowned on the 11th of *October* following. His Majesty immediately made several changes in the ministry; the Duke of *Marlborough*, who had arrived in *England* from a voluntary exile just on the Queen's death, was restored to his former posts. Several persons of great distinction were promoted, and the Lord *Bolingbroke*, who had the chief power at the end of the Queen's reign, thought proper to fly, and his example was followed by the Duke of *Ormond*. The Earl of *Oxford* was sent to the Tower, where he continued two years, and was then brought to his

trial before the Lords in *Westminster* Hall, when he was acquitted, as Lord *Sommers* had also been. Lord *Oxford* died in retirement, and the Duke of *Ormond* in exile; but Lord *Bolingbroke* was at last permitted to return and die in *England*. These changes were produced without any direct opposition, though different mobs treated each other in a very violent manner, particularly on the coronation; and the high-church mob destroying several meeting-houses, the riot act was passed, which made it felony for twelve persons to continue riotously together an hour after this proclamation was read.

Mean while the Pretender sent over a declaration, in which he asserted his claim to the crown, and the *Nonjurors* or *Jacobites* dispersed several seditious papers about the kingdom, and it soon appeared that *James* the son of King *James II.* had a considerable party in *England*: Upon which Sir *William Wyndham*, Mr. *Thomas Forster*, and five other members of the House of Commons, were ordered to be taken into custody. The *Habeas Corpus* act being some time before suspended, Sir *William* was sent to the Tower, and afterwards released; and Mr. *Forster* appeared in arms in *Northumberland*.

John Erskine Earl of *Mar*, with several other noblemen and gentlemen, under the pretence of hunting, assembled at the *Brae* of *Mar*, and on the 16th of *September* proclaimed the Pretender King, by the name of *James VIII.* and their numbers soon encreased to 12,000 men, of which army the Earl was Lieutenant-general. The Earl of *Derwent-water* and Mr. *Forster* assembled

~~these~~

their friends in *Northumberland*, and the latter not only assumed the character of General for the Pretender, but personally declared him King at *Warkworth*. Mean while Lord Viscount *Kenmure* headed some noblemen and others in the west of *Scotland*, and at the same time declared the Pretender King at *Moffat* in *Annan-dale*. Thus were there three numerous bodies of men in open rebellion. *Kenmure* joined *Forster* on the borders of *Scotland*, where they expected a reinforcement from the Earl of *Mar*. Mean while associations were formed in *England* for the King.

At length *Mackintosh*, *Kenmure* and *Forster* marched towards *Carlisle*, but were deserted by 500 *Highlanders*. *Forster* had the chief command while in *England*, and without interruption marched to *Preston* in *Lancashire*; but General *Willes* came up with them at the head of six regiments of dragoons and one of foot, on the 12th of *November*, when the rebels being surprized, left the pass over the *Ribble* open, and prepared for their defence in the town, which they defended till the next day, when Gen. *Willes* being joined by General *Carpenter*, with three regiments of dragoons, entirely surrounded the place: But though the *Scotch* were for cutting their way through the dragoons, *Forster* submitted, and delivered up all his men prisoners at discretion. Upon which the royal troops entered the town in triumph, and took 1489 prisoners, of whom 1022 were *Scotch*.

The very same day on which these rebels surrendered, those under the Earl of *Mar* being joined

joined by the Earl of *Seaforth*, with his northern clans, attacked the Duke of *Argyle* who had 3500 men, of which 1200 were dragoons; while the Earl of *Mar* had 9000 men, of which only 500 were horse. A bloody battle was fought, and both sides claimed the victory: For though the Duke of *Argyle's* right wing soon routed the enemy's left, the *Higblanders* charged the Duke's left wing with such fury, that, warding off their bayonets with their targets, and rushing with their broad swords among the ranks, they obliged that wing to retire.

On the 22d of *December* the Pretender landed at *Peterhead*, and was conducted to *Fetterosse* by his principal adherents, where he was proclaimed King, and assumed all the state of royalty. He had his court at *Scoon*, and his head quarters at *Perth*. But the rebel chiefs finding it impossible to resist the royal forces, resolved to abandon the whole enterprize. They, however, burnt several villages to distress the Duke of *Argyle* in his march, who in *January*, 1716, obliged them to abandon *Perth*; from whence they retired to *Montrose*, where the Pretender privately made his escape on board a *French* ship and returned to *France*; upon which General *Gordon* led them into the mountains, where they dispersed.

This formidable opposition was now entirely suppress'd: But of all the noblemen sentenced to die by the House of Lords, none, except the Lords *Derwentwater* and *Kenmore*, were beheaded; and only a small number of those of the lower rank were executed, in comparison of the many who were found guilty. About 1000

~~who~~

who submitted to the royal mercy petitioned for transportation, which was granted, and they were shipped for *America*. It is remarkable, that Lord *Lowat*, and Lord *Kilmarnock* who was then a minor, and who both suffered for rebellion in 1746 and 1747, now distinguished themselves in the service of King *George* the First.

Charles XII. of *Sweden* had some concern in this attempt in *Scotland*, ; and in 1717 formed, in conjunction with *Spain*, a scheme for setting the Pretender on the throne of *England*, on account of his *Britannic Majesty's* having purchased the duchies of *Bremen* and *Verden* of the King of *Denmark*, who had conquered them from the *Swedes* ; but his first attempt being defeated by sending Sir *George Byng* with a squadron into the *Baltic*, he had not time to form a second ; for he was the next year killed at the siege of *Fredericshal*.

The same year the Lower House of Convocation drew up a representation against certain tenets advanced by Dr. *Benjamin Hoadly*, Bishop of *Bangor*, in his work entitled *A Preservative against the Principles and Practices of the Nonjurors*, and in a sermon preached before the King, entitled, *The Nature of the Kingdom of Christ, shewing it not to be of this world*. This sermon gave rise to a prodigious number of pamphlets, and both the above works were censured by the convocation ; whereupon his Majesty prorogued that body, which has never since sat to do business.

The King of *Spain* having taken *Sardinia*, and invaded *Sicily*, the Emperor, Great Britain,
France

France and *Holland*, formed the quadruple alliance against his Most Catholic Majesty; upon which Sir *George Byng* was sent with 21 ships of the line into the *Mediterranean*, where the *Spaniards* had a fleet of 27 men of war; and on the 31st of *July*, 1718, Sir *George* came up with the *Spanish* Admiral *Don Antonio de Casti-nata* off *Cape Passaro* on the south-east point of *Sicily*, where, in an engagement, he defeated the *Spanish* Admiral, took ten men of war and burnt four, and even took the Admiral and Rear-Admiral prisoners. After which he destroyed seven *Spanish* men of war, and great quantities of naval stores, on the coast of *Sicily* and *Biscay*, and by his conduct principally contributed towards driving the *Spaniards* out of *Sicily*.

War being declared against *Spain* in *December*, a *Spanish* Squadron, with 10,000 regular troops under the Duke of *Ormond*, was sent to invade *England*; but were happily dispersed, and rendered unable to proceed, by a violent storm. However, the Marquis of *Tullibardine*, and the Earls of *Seaforth* and *Marischal*, with 307 *Spanish* soldiers, landed in *Scotland*, and were joined by 2000 *Highlanders*; But being attacked by General *Wightman* with 1200 men on the 10th of *June*, were entirely defeated, and those who escaped fled to the mountains. But not a man suffered for this rebellion.

This insult was returned by Lord *Cobham's* making a descent upon *Spain*, and taking *Vigo*; after which the King of *Spain* acceded to the quadruple alliance.

In 1720 was set on foot the scandalous project of the *South-Sea Company*, in imitation of the *Mississippi* scheme, which had the year before half ruined *France*; when means were found to raise the price of stocks to near ten times its real value, by which a great number of adventurers were ruined, while the few who were in the secret raised immense fortunes. However, the next year the Parliament enquired into this affair, and large penalties were inflicted on the Directors of that company.

Robert Walpole, Esq; who with *Mr. Pultney* had before resigned their posts at court, now came again into place; and *Mr. Walpole* gradually fixed himself in that ministerial power which he held above 20 years. About this time a misunderstanding arising between the King and the Prince of *Wales*, all who were disgusted in the King's service, crowded to the Prince: After which there was a formal reconciliation. The new ministers, who had lately gained the ascendant, soon fell out among themselves; for *Mr. Pultney* being displeased at *Mr. Walpole's* proceedings, who had obtained the knighthood, first of the *Bath*, and then of the *Garter*, threw up his place of Cofferer; when high disputes arose in Parliament, and a paper war ensued, attended with an amazing inundation of papers and pamphlets, which, tho' many of them were well wrote, did more service to the stationer, publisher, and printer than to the public.

In 1722, the Earl of *Orrery*, Dr. *Atterbury* Bishop of *Rochester*, Lord *North* and *Grey*, and as-

~~forwards~~

terwards the Duke of *Norfolk*, were committed to the Tower for high treason; and in the beginning of the next year Dr. *Friend*, *Christopher Layer*, *John Plunket*, *George Kelly*, and *Dennis Kelly*, were also seized and imprisoned: But all except Dr. *Atterbury*, *Layer*, *Plunket* and *Kelly*, were admitted to bail; after which Dr. *Atterbury* was banished, and ended his life in *France*. *George Kelly* and *Plunket* were imprisoned for life, and on the 17th of *May*, 1723, *Layer* was hanged and quartered at *Tyburn*, and his head fixed on *Temple bar*.

In 1726, the *Spaniards* invested *Gibraltar*; but after keeping open the trenches before it for several months, raised the siege having lost 10,000 men before the place without destroying more than 300 of the garrison, which was defended by Col. *Clayton*. A little before this the brave Admiral *Hofier* was sent with a considerable fleet to block up the galleons in *Porto-Bello*; but was suffered to lie inactive at the *Bastimento* islands till he died.

This year his Majesty set out for his *German* dominions and landed in *Holland*; but was taken ill in his coach on the road to *Hanover*, and died two days after at his brother's palace at *Osnabrug*, on the 11th of *June*, 1727, in the 68th year of his age, and the 13th of his reign, and was interred at *Hanover*.

King *George I.* was of a moderate stature: His features were regular and manly, and his countenance grave and majestic. He was an able and experienced General, and a consummate politician: He governed *England* with great

mildness; was an enemy to persecution, and never encroached on the civil or religious liberties of his subjects.

In this reign there were two remarkable eclipses of the sun, the first in *April*, 1715, when the sun was totally darkened in *London* for near three minutes and a half; the birds flew to shelter, and all nature seemed in astonishment: The second was in *May*, 1724, but was not quite total. On the 14th of *September*, 1715, the tide in the River *Thames* ebb'd so low that several persons waded cross it near *Whitehall*. About this time five rioters were executed at the end of *Salisbury-court*, for endeavouring to pull down a mug-house in that court: There were several of these mug-houses in the city and suburbs, all of which were frequented by the zealous friends of the *Hanover* succession, who formed themselves into clubs or societies, in order to oppose the mobs raised by the enemies of the government. In 1716, great northern lights appeared in the air, and much terrified the populace; and in the same year there was a severe frost which continued three months, during which a fair was kept, and an ox roasted, on the *Thames*: This year also the triennial act was repealed. In 1718 guineas were reduced to 21 shillings. In 1719, the occasional conformity and schism acts were repealed. In 1720, a large ball of fire with a long train, was seen to pass over the whole kingdom after sun-set, which for a moment gave a light nearly equal to that of mid-day. In 1721, the experiment of inoculating for the Small-Pox was tried on seven criminals in *Newgate*, and the practice first adopted in *England*.

In 1723, the *Mint* in *Southwark*, which from its being a privileged-place was a harbour for all kind of vil'ains, was suppressed. In 1725. his Majesty revived the order of Knights of the Bath. In 1726, an earthquake was felt in the West of *England*; and towards the end of this reign *Mary Tofts*, a mean woman of *Godalmin* in *Surry*, pretended to be delivered of a great number of rabbits one after another, and so artfully carried on the cheat, tho' attended by the principal physicians and surgeons in the kingdom, that many of the most learned men-midwives maintained for a considerable time, that she was no impostor:

The sums granted by Parliament in this Reign amounted to 27,786,468 *l.* which was so much more than sufficient to answer the purposes of government, that some Historians say near 800,000 *l.* a year might have been paid towards the discharge of the national Debt, had there been proper management in the ministry: For during this period the expences of the Army and Navy were not very great; the number of Seamen in 1715, being reduced to 10,000, and so continued till 1727: and the Army being at the same time reduced to 10,000, and not augmented till 1723. But a part of this profusion may, perhaps, be charged to the anti-ministerial-party, who were continually pressing those in power, and obliged them to defend themselves at the public expence. A Minister then at the head of *Great Britain* may be compared to a Jockey riding an unruly horse; the rest of the riders were driving at him, and instead of pursuing his master's business, and spurring for the plate, his chief attention was employ'd to keep himself in the saddle.

XXXI, GEORGE the SECOND.

Began his reign in 1727.

In issue, happiest of the kingly strain ;
Triumphant o'er rebellion and its train :
Oh may his Foes decline, his Friends increase,
And may his Eve of Life be crown'd with Peace.

C O T E M P O R A R I E S.

P O P E S.

E M P E R O R S.

<i>Benedict XIII.</i>	1723	<i>Charles VI.</i>	1711
<i>Clement XII.</i>	1730	<i>Charles VII.</i>	1742
<i>Benedict XIV.</i>	1745	<i>Francis</i>	1745
		King of France.	
		<i>Lewis XV.</i>	1715

AS his late Majesty died abroad, his death was not known till the 14th of *June*, 1727, when about three o'clock in the afternoon a messenger brought the melancholy news to Sir *Robert Walpole*, who was then at *Chelsea*, and immediately carried it to the Prince and Princess of *Wales* at *Richmond*, who halting to town, and a council being called, his Majesty King *George II.* was, the next morning, proclaimed King: But the coronation was deferred till the 11th of *October*, when the King and Queen were crowned at *Westminster* with great magnificence. His Majesty's first public act was his declaring his resolution to maintain our civil and religious liberties; a promise which he has inviolably observed.

Great numbers of those who seemed dissatisfied under the government of the late King, now expressed their confidence in this; and for a time the whole nation seemed united; the very men, who before had opposed the former ministry, freely concurring in an act for augmenting the civil list, on account of the largeness of his majesty's family.

His Majesty found the nation engaged in a war with the *Spaniards*, who were still besieging *Gibraltar*,

Gibraltar, while the *British* Squadron in the *West Indies* lay rotting before the *Bastimentos*. The Admirals *Hofier*, *Hopson*, and *St. Loe*, who succeeded each other in the command, died on board their ships, from the inclemency of the climate; and a prodigious mortality prevailed among the men, without their being permitted to take revenge on their enemies.

In 1729, a peace was concluded at *Seville* between *Great Britain*, *France* and *Spain*, by which it was agreed, That reparation should be made for the ships and effects taken on both sides, and that *Don Carlos*, the second son of the King of *Spain*, should have the eventual succession of *Tuscany*. *Gaston de Medicis*, the Grand Duke of *Tuscany*, was then alive, and when he died, his dominions were transferred to the Duke of *Lorraine*, whose duchy was ceded to *France*.

In 1733, the Excise-scheme was brought into Parliament, for putting the duties on tobacco and wine under the laws of excise: But the ministry found this so unpopular, that they were afraid of venturing upon such an extension of the excise-laws, which were considered as the badges of slavery.

In 1737, the *British* merchants made great complaints against the *Spanish* depredations in *America*, which were followed by a convention between the two crowns, and that convention was followed by a declaration of war against *Spain* on the 29th of *October*, 1739. The first blow was struck by the brave Admiral *Vernon*, on the 22d of *November*, 1740, who, with six ships, took *Porto Bello*. He immediately became

idolized by the populace, and had the honour of receiving the thanks of both Houses of Parliament. The next year he was sent with 29 ships of the line, with a body of land-forces, consisting of 10,000 soldiers, under the command of General *Wentworth*, in order to attack *Carthage*: But though he destroyed six *Spanish* ships of the line, and seven galleons, the attempt miscarried, through a disagreement between the Admiral and the General, who lost 2000 men in attacking Fort *Lazar*; nor were they more successful in an attempt to reduce the island of *Cuba*.

In 1742, the *Spaniards* invaded *Georgia*, but were repulsed with great loss by General *Oglethorpe*, who thus secured *Georgia* and *Carolina*.

Mean while Commodore *Anson* carried terror into the *South-Seas*. He set sail from *England* with a squadron of five men of war in 1740, and after having suffered the most dreadful distresses, surprised and took *Paita* on the 12th of *November*, 1741, and having plundered and burnt the town, and seized several *Spanish* ships, he on his return, by the way of the *East Indies*, took the *Manilla* galleon, loaded with treasure. He returned to *England* in 1744, with the riches he had acquired from the *Spaniards*, which amounted to about 400,000*l.* and this treasure was carried in triumph to *London* in 32 waggons.

While the Kings of *Great Britain* and *Spain* were carrying on the war, the Emperor *Charles VI.* died on the 9th of *October*, 1745, and was succeeded in his hereditary dominions by his eldest daughter *Maria Theresa Walpurge*: And tho'

though *Spain*, *Russia*, *Great Britain*, the *States General*, *Denmark*, *Saxony*, and at last *France* had guarantied the succession of the *Austrian* dominions to the female issue of *Charles VI.* that Prince was scarce laid in his grave, before his daughter was shook upon the throne: The Elector of *Bavaria* claimed his right by the pen; and the King of *Prussia*, who had pretensions on *Silesia*, asserted his by the sword, and with an army of 100,000 of the best disciplined troops in *Europe*, suddenly invaded *Silesia*, took that whole province, and being joined by the King of *France* and other Princes, procured the imperial crown for the Elector of *Bavaria*; while the Queen of *Hungary* found a powerful ally in the King of *Great Britain*: *Sardinia* espoused her cause; *Holland* came to her assistance; and at last *Russia* agreed to march an army in her defence. The Elector of *Bavaria* ascended the imperial throne in *January*, 1742, by the name of *Charles VII.* but was one of the most unhappy Princes upon earth; his electoral dominions were over-run by the *Austrians*, the *French* driven out of *Bohemia* with incredible loss, and the King of *Prussia* concluded a *Peace* at *Breslau* with the Queen of *Hungary*.

Sir *Robert Walpole* being dismissed from his employments, and Cardinal *Fleury* the Prime Minister of *France* dying, those two courts were no longer governed by the pacific measures of those ministers; and, therefore, *England* and *France*, under the name of auxiliaries, became principals in the war. The Earl of *Stair* was sent into *Flanders* with 16,000 *British* troops, where they were reinforced by some *Austrians*, and entered *Germany*

to join the *Hanoverians*. His *Britannic Majesty* and the Duke of *Cumberland* joined the allied army, which amounted to 40,000 men, at *Aschaffenberg*. Marshal *Noailles*, with a much superior force, blocked them up between the river *Maine* and a mountain, which obliged his Majesty to make a dangerous march that brought on the battle of *Dettingen*, fought on the 16th of *June*, 1743. in which the King of *Great Britain* had the glory of the field: The *French* lost near 4000 men, while the allies had only 2000 killed and wounded; among the former was General *Clayton*, and among the latter the Duke of *Cumberland*.

In the beginning of the year 1744, Admiral *Matthews* blocked up the *Spanish* Admiral *Navarro* in *Toulon*, who being convoyed out of that harbour on the 10th of *February* by de Court the *French* Admiral, *Matthews* attacked the combined fleets of *France* and *Spain*. The *British* fleet consisted of about 40 sail, and the combined fleet was much upon an equality; but Admiral *Matthews* receiving no assistance from Vice-Admiral *Lestock*, the *French* succeeded in convoying the *Spanish* squadron. No ships were lost on either side, though many men were killed, among whom was the brave Captain *Cornwall*, whose loss was so much regretted, that the Parliament erected a magnificent monument to his memory in *Westminster Abbey*.

The same year war was declared against *France*; but Marshal *Wade*, who commanded the *British*, *Austrian* and *Dutch* troops in the *Netherlands*, was obliged to act defensively, while Marshal *Noailles* took *Courtray*, *Menin*, *Ypres*,

Ypres, *Furnes*, and *Fort Knock*. About this time Marshal *Belleisle* and his brother were seized in *Hanover*, and sent prisoners to *England*.

In 1745, the Emperor *Charles VII.* died at *Munich*, sick of the world, stript of his paternal dominions, and enjoying only the title of Emperor. The *Hessians* now passed from the *French* into *British* pay, and the Grand Duke of *Tuscany*, consort to the Queen of *Hungary*, was elected Emperor.

Marshal *Saxe* was now at the head of the *French* army, and the Duke of *Cumberland*, with Prince *Waldeck* and Marshal *Konigsegg*, commanded that of the confederates, who undertook the relief of *Tourney*, which was invested by the *French*; and this brought on a general battle at *Fontenoy*, on the first of *May*, in which the *French*, who greatly exceeded the allies in number, lost about 9000 men, and the allies about 6000, yet they were obliged to retire back to *Fontenoy*; but made an admirable retreat under the conduct of the Duke and the Earl of *Crauford*. The same year the people of *New England*, assisted by ten men of war under Commodore *Warren*, bravely attacked and took the island of *Cape Breton*, with the loss of only 100 men: But were afterwards obliged to part with this valuable acquisition in exchange for *Madras*, which had been taken by the *French*.

Lewis XV. now revived the Pretender's claim to these kingdoms, and a strong fleet was equipped at *Brest* to carry over his eldest son *Charles Francis Edward* to *Great Britain*, with 12,000 soldiers commanded by Marshal *Saxe*; but this

expedition was happily frustrated by a storm, in which many of the troops were lost, and the winds and waves providentially saved *England* from a *French* invasion. However, on the 14th of *July* the young Pretender sail'd to *Scotland* in a small frigate of 18 guns, attended only by eight persons of distinction and five servants, and landed on the 27th of *July* at *Moidart* in *Lochaber*, between the islands of *Sky* and *Mull*. He soon obtained a considerable force, and proceeding thro' several parts of *Scotland*, had his father proclaimed King, while he himself assumed the title of Prince-Regent. On the 17th of *August* he entered *Edinburgh*, and on the 21st of *September* defeated Sir *John Cope* at *Preston-Pans*.

His *Britannic* Majesty now returned to *England*; the troops were ordered from *Flanders*; 6000 auxiliaries were sent from *Holland*, and 15 noblemen raised 15 new regiments at their own expence. The young Pretender having now 6000 foot, took *Carlisle* on the 15th of *November*, and when he had garrisoned that place, about 4000 of the rebels marched to *Manchester*, and from thence to *Derby*, at which time the Duke of *Cumberland* lay at *Stone* in *Staffordshire* with an army of 12,000 men, while Marshal *Wade* advanced from *Newcastle*, when the rebels finding themselves in danger of being inclosed by two armies, retreated back, and were closely followed by the Duke, who having obliged the garrison of *Carlisle* to surrender, left the command of the army to Lieutenant-General *Harley*, and returned to *London*.

General

General *Howley* now marched to *Falkirk* to raise the siege of *Stirling*. The Pretender marched to attack him, and an engagement ensued on the 17th of *January*, in which the dragoons fled at *Falkirk* as they had done at *Preston-Pans*; the foot followed, and the rebels were again victorious, and both in this and the other defeat, the rebels seized all the artillery and baggage. The Duke of *Cumberland* now went to *Edinburgh*, and took upon himself the command of the army, which had been greatly reinforced, and on the 15th of *April* came to an engagement near *Culloden House*, four miles east of *Inverness*, and obtained a complete victory, in which about 1400 of the rebels were killed, wounded and taken prisoners, tho' the royal army had only 60 men killed, and 280 wounded. The fugitive rebels dispersed themselves in separate bodies, and being closely pursued, an end was put to the rebellion. The Earl of *Kilmarnock*, Lord *Balmerino*, Lord *Lovat*, and Mr. *Radcliffe*, brother to the late Earl of *Derwentwater*, were afterwards beheaded for this rebellion on *Tower-hill*. But the whole number who suffered death were no more than sixty-six.

In 1746, an unsuccessful attempt was made against *Port l'Orient*.

In 1747, the Admirals *Anson* and *Warren* were sent to intercept a *French* squadron of five ships of the line and five frigates, and coming to an engagement on the 30th of *May* 24 leagues off *Cape Finisterre*, took the whole squadron, upon which Admiral *Anson* made another triumphal procession into *London*. The bullion taken in this fleet being carried to the bank in
twenty

twenty waggons. *Voltaire* estimates this loss of the *French* at near a million sterling. The next month the *St Domingo* fleet was intercepted, and 46 merchant-ships taken; and soon after this Rear Admiral *Hawke* took six *French* men of war.

On the 21st of *June*, 1747, the Duke of *Cumberland* engaged the *French* at *Val*, when the *Dutch* horse shamefully fled, which obliged the allies to retreat towards *Maestricht*, with the loss of 6000 men, tho' the *French* lost 11,000. The *French* had in this campaign taken *Sluys*, *Sas-Van-Ghent*, *Hulst*, *Axel*, and *Terneuse*, and now laid siege to *Bergen-op-Zoom* which they took, after the loss of 20,000 men; but the march of the *Russian* troops into *Germany* occasioned a cessation of hostilities in *Flanders*, which was soon follow'd by a general peace, proclaimed at *London* on the 2d of *February*, 1749.

The *French*, however, had no sooner raised a powerful navy, than they broke the peace by erecting forts on the back of the *British* settlements in *America*, and in 1754, attempted to seize *Nova-Scotia*: Upon which Adm. *Boscawen* was sent in 1755 to protect that province, who took many of the *French* ships: But on the 9th of *July* General *Braddock* was surprized in his march to *Fort Duquesne* on the back of *Virginia*, by a body of *French* and *Indians*: Two thousand soldiers immediately fled, leaving their General, who with many of the officers and 200 men were killed. The news of this shameful defeat, however, was soon followed by that of a victory obtained by Sir *William Johnson* over the *French* and

and *Indians* near the *English* fort at *Oswego*, on the *Lake Ontario*, at the back of *New-England*.

The *French* now threatened an invasion, and 12,000 *Hanoverians* and 6000 *Hessians* were sent for to guard *Britain* in 1756. The Queen of *Hungary*, who owed all she possessed to *Great Britain*, instead of opposing *France*, (her and our natural enemy) entered into an alliance with that power, in order to strip the King of *Prussia* of part of his dominions. Mean while the *French* landed 16,000 men in *Minorca*, which was bravely defended by General *Blakeney*. His Majesty declared war against *France* on the 17th of *May*, 1756, and sent Admiral *Byng*, with thirteen ships of the line and five frigates, to the relief of *Minorca*; *La Galissoniere*, the *French* Admiral, attacked him with twelve ships of the line and five frigates: when after an engagement of four hours, without much damage on either side, the *French* Admiral retired to *Minorca*, and Admiral *Byng* to *Gibraltar*, which occasioned the loss of *Minorca*, for which he was tried and shot at *Portsmouth*.

During these transactions in *Europe*, Admiral *Watson*, who was sent to the *East Indies* to secure the Trade, and curb the *French* in those parts, attacked and took *Geriah* belonging to *Tulagee Angria* the pirate, burnt his ships in the harbour, and seized all his ammunition, and his treasure, which in money and effects amounted to about 130,000*l*.

In *May*, 1756, the Nabob of *Bengal*, pretending that he had received many insults from the *English* governor. raised an army of 70,000

A a

men.

men, with which he attacked and took *Calcutta*, and some other *English* forts on that coast, ravaged the factories, and forced 170 of the company's servants into a close dungeon, where 154 of them died in one night for want of fresh air.

But, on the 5th of *February* following, the intrepid Col. *Clive*, with a small number of land forces, aided by the brave Admiral *Watson*, attacked the Nabob's army at *Calcutta*, consisting of 25,000 men, which he soon routed, and obliged the Nabob to conclude a peace, and agree to restore all the company's factories, treasure, and effects which had been by him taken.

Soon after this engagement, Col. *Clive* being joined by 300 of the *Bombay* troops, which increased his forces to 700 *Europeans* and 1600 *Blacks*, marched to the *French* settlement of *Chandernagore*, where he soon got possession of all the out posts, and being joined by the Admirals *Watson* and *Pocock*, they, in conjunction, attacked the principal fort, and soon carried it; 1700 men were made prisoners, and several ships in the harbour, with 183 pieces of cannon, three mortars, and a considerable quantity of ammunition were taken.

The *French*, however, on their part took *Oswego*, and gained other advantages in *America*; and in 1757, the *French* King marched a numerous army into *Germany*, under Marshal *d'Etree*s, who entered *Hanover*, defeated the Duke of *Cumberland*, and took possession of the capital; upon which a *Neutrality* was signed for that electorate. But soon after this the *French* and the Army of the *Empire* were defeated by the King of *Prussia*.

